

05 July 2015

**THE RODERICK HALL COLLECTION OF BOOKS ON MANILA AND THE PHILIPPINES
DURING WORLD WAR II IN MEMORY OF ANGELINA RICO de McMICKING,
CONSUELO McMICKING HALL, LT. ALFRED L. McMICKING AND HELEN
McMICKING, EXECUTED IN MANILA, JANUARY 1945**

The focus of this collection is personal experiences, both civilian and military, within the Philippines during the Japanese occupation.

ABAÑO, O.P., Rev. Fr. Isidro : Executive Editor

Title: FEBRUARY 3, 1945: UST IN RETROSPECT

A booklet commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the Liberation of the University of Santo Tomas.

ABAYA, Hernando J : Author

Title: BETRAYAL IN THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: A.A. Wyn, Inc. New York 1946

Mr. Abaya lived through the Japanese occupation and participated in many of the underground struggles he describes. A former confidential secretary in the office of the late President Quezon, he worked as a reporter and editor for numerous magazines and newspapers in the Philippines. Here he carefully documents collaborationist charges against President Roxas and others who joined the Japanese puppet government.

ABELLANA, Jovito : Author

Title: MY MOMENTS OF WAR TO REMEMBER BY

Published by: University of San Carlos Press, Cebu, 2011

ISBN #: 978-971-539-019-4

Personal memoir of the Governor of Cebu during WWII, written during and just after the war but not published until 2011; a candid story about the treatment of prisoners in Cebu by the Kempei Tai. Many were arrested as a result of collaborators who are named but escaped punishment in the post war amnesty.

ABRAHAM, Abie : Author

Title: GHOST OF BATAAN SPEAKS

Published by: Beaver Pond Publishing, PA 16125, 1971

This is a first-hand account of the disastrous events that took place from December 7, 1941 until the author returned to the US in 1947. He describes his experience of the *Death March* and quotes many who perished in the camps under brutal Japanese control. Known as the "Ghost of Bataan," Abraham remained and was later assigned the task of recovering remains of POWs that died in combat on Bataan and during the Bataan Death March.

ABRAHAM, Abie : Author

Title: OH, GOD, WHERE ARE YOU?

Printed by: Vantage Press, 1997

ISBN #: 0533119871

Vivid memoir of the Philippines in World War II, by a survivor of the Battle of Bataan.

ADAMS Jr., John A : Author

Title: SOFTLY CALL THE MUSTER The Evolution of a Texas Aggie Tradition

ISBN #: 0-89096-586-2

Texas A&M University has many unique traditions, but the annual muster ceremony is among the most hallowed. This single event is marked by Aggies in more than 400 locations worldwide. Aggies originally observed San Jacinto Day - the victory on April 21, 1836 by the Texans over Santa Anna - with club activities. During the WWII defense of Corregidor in Manila Bay, the muster tradition gained broader significance. Surrounded, pounded by several quarter-ton shells a minute, and with little hope of relief that April of 1942, Gen. George F. Moore '08 thought of his alma mater and sought out a roster of all Aggies on Corregidor. This book traces the evolution of Aggie Muster from its early roots to the modern-day observance.

ADAMSON, Sofia : Author

Title: GODS, ANGELS, PEARLS AND ROSES

Library of Congress Catalogue Card # 72-91145

Published by: American International Publishing, El Monte, CA, 1982

The story of a Greek family and their travels from Greece to the U.S. in the late 19th century, across the U.S. to L.A. and onward to the Philippines; in the Philippines during the Japanese occupation and in the post war rebuilding.

AFRAN STAMP CO: Author

Title: 1945 PRICE LIST OF STAMPS OF THE PHILIPPINES ISSUED UNDER THE
JAPANESE OCCUPATION **catalogue**

Published by: Afran Stamp Co., Manila, Philippines, 1945

During the Japanese Occupation the Philippine Bureau of Posts had reopened almost all post offices existing before the war and maintained foreign mail service with Japan, Manchukuo, China, Singapore and other parts of Malaya. Java and other points of the Dutch East Indies except New Guinea; Borneo, and several other parts of the Japanese occupied territory. All the stamps issued were actually for postal use and had actually seen postal service either locally or for foreign mail, except the 1p on 4p (Scott 469, A65) issued April 30, 1943 which we consider as a speculative issue, the issuance of which caused the drastic shake-up in the stamp section of the Bureau of Posts.

AGDAMAG Jr. PC (RET), Jose V. and

Captain Vicente M. Agdamag PN : Authors

Title: 150 Days of Hell (Japanese Invasion of the Philippines 8 Dec. 1941 - 6 May 1942)

Printed by: FRVN Business House, 35 Upper Plaza, West Rembo, Makati City, Philippines

Colonel Jose Villanueva Agdamag Jr. PC (Ret.) was born on 22 June 1921 in Baguio City, Philippines. After graduating, he was commissioned as 3rd Lieutenant into the U.S. Armed Forces in the Far East (USAFFE) while fighting a defensive war in Bataan. Following the Fall of Bataan, he survived the Death March from Mariveles, Bataan to San Fernando, Pampanga, onward to Capas Concentration Camp on 15 April 1942. On his release from the concentration camp on 4 July 1942, he joined and became active in the guerrilla movement with the Fil-American Irregular troops under Colonel Straughn operating in Manila and southern Luzon, up to the Liberation of the Philippines in 1945.

AGONCILLO, Teodoro A : Author

Title: THE FATEFUL YEARS: Japan's Adventure in the Philippines 1941-1945
(2 volumes)

Published by: R.P. Garcia Publishing Co., Quezon City, Philippines, 1965

A vivid narrative, portraying the fall of Bataan and Corregidor, the passion and calvary of the USAFFE, and the tragic life of Camp O'Donnell.

Mr. Agoncillo tried his best to be impartial and shows that not all the Japanese who came to the Philippines during the war were "beasts" and not all guerrillas were "angels."

AGONCILLO, Teodoro A : Author

Title: THE BURDEN OF PROOF: The Vargas-Laurel Collaboration Case

Published by: University of the Philippines Press, Manila, 1984

Vargas, Laurel, Osias, Aquino and other Filipinos were charged with collaboration after the war's end in accordance with the American military's views on the matter. Filipino popular opinion saw it differently and all the men were eventually amnestied. It includes the first publication of the "Sugamo Diary, as an appendix, written in the Japanese penitentiary where Vargas was confined after the war for ten months by MacArthur without charges.

AGUSTIN, Conrado Gar : Author

Title: MEN AND MEMORIES IN CONFINEMENT : Excerpts from the diary
written in prison during the Japanese occupation, June 21, 1942 -
February 5, 1945

Published by: MCS Enterprises, Inc., Manila, 1973

Unable to fight because of physical handicap, Agustin used his talent as a caricaturist to help produce mimeographed propaganda leaflets in Manila and suburbs to bolster the morale of the people during the early days of the Japanese Occupation. In this unique diary, kept at great risk, he depicts the tortures of political prisoners in different garrison and detention camps, notably in Ft. Santiago, from which he was among the few lucky survivors.

ALABADO, Corban L : Author

Title: BATAAN, DEATH MARCH, CAPAS : A Tale of Japanese Cruelty and American Injustice

ISBN #: 1-887764-50-X

The personal narrative of a Filipino university student who was drafted into the USAFFE when war broke out in 1941. He fought in Bataan, surrendered and survived the Death March and POW concentration camp at O'Donnell in Capas, Tarlac. After fighting alongside American soldiers, he found himself and his Filipino comrades completely ignored after the war in 1946.

ALABADO, Corban K. and Ceres S.C : Authors

Title: PHILIPPINE WORLD WAR II STORIES FOR CHILDREN

ISBN #: 978-193426948-0

Stories of gallantry of both the civilian and military in the Philippines told for children so that they will know what happened to their forefathers in the dark days of World War II, and cherish the memories of their struggle for freedom.

ALABADO, Ceres S.C : Author

Title: BEAUTIFUL DREAMER

ISBN #: 1-887764-51-8

A family biography, written with the historical background of the Commonwealth government under the United States, and World War II Japanese occupation of the Philippines.

ALEXANDER, Colonel Irvin : Author

Title: SURVIVING BATAAN and BEYOND

Colonel Irvin Alexander's Odyssey as a Japanese Prisoner of War

Published by: Stackpole Books, 1999

ISBN #: 0-8117-1596-5

Colonel Alexander was stationed at Fort Stotsenburg, near Clark Field, when the Japanese invaded the Philippines. As a mid-level commander, he knew and understood the politics behind the surrender that fateful day in April 1942 but also struggled with the rest of the men as a POW.

ALIANZA, Chuck : Author

Title: SOON COMES SUNRISE

ISBN #: 1-59453-443-8

This book vividly recounts the author's childhood in the jungles of the Philippines during WWII. The night brought safety from the ongoing searchings of the enemy,

but sunrise always brought dread. They were prime targets for the enemy not only because they were Americans, but his father was leader of a local guerrilla force. That position, however, proved to be vital in their escape by American submarine, the last sub to dare breach the Japanese blockade. A group of their American missionary friends were not so lucky.

Twenty-six years later, with his own young family he returned to the same area where they worked as medical and linguistic missionaries. There they built a tribal hospital which is still functional today, translated portions of the Bible into the tribal language which until then had not been written and reconnected with some who had saved his life as a child.

ALLEN, Oliver 'Red' : As told to Mildred Allen

Title: ABANDONED ON BATAAN: One Man's Story of Survival

Published by: Crimson Horse Ent. & Pub. Co., 2002

ISBN #: 0-9713184-1-7

A remarkable and enduring tale from a living survivor of the Bataan Death March, one of the most horrifying events of World War II.

ALLISON, Edith Wolfe : Author

Title: PRISONER OF CHRIST The Life Story of Leslie and Carrie Wolfe

Printed by: College Press, Joplin, Missouri, 1960

The Wolfes were missionaries to the Philippines in the first half of the 20th century. They were put in a prison camp by the Japanese and later rescued in the raid on Los Baños. Their biography tells of the triumphs and tragedies they went through as missionaries.

ALUIT, Alfonso J : Author

Title: BY SWORD AND FIRE

The Destruction of Manila in World War II 3 February-3 March 1945

ISBN #: 971-8521-10-0

The author has brought together in a single volume knowledge and information scattered in obscure repositories or stored in the memories of individuals.

ALUIT, Alfonso J : Author

Title: CORREGIDOR

ISBN #: 971-8521-04-6

As "the fighting on Bataan ended, the passion of Corregidor began." 40 pages of maps and photographs illustrate this history of Corregidor and its defence during the Japanese invasion.

ALVIOR, Major Froilan B : Author

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 11TH DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Published by: Office of the Chief of Military History, General Headquarters,
Armed Forces of the Philippines, Camp General Emilio

Aguinaldo, Quezon City, 1973

This is a brief account of the organization, training, and operations of the 11th Division, Philippine Army, one of the ten reserve units called to colors in September 1941 during World War II. It describes the service rendered by officers and men of the division during defense of the Philippines in 1941, until surrender of the Filipino-American forces in Bataan on 9 April 1942.

The preparation of this unit history has been handicapped by the loss or inadequacy of official records and reports before and during the war. Personal accounts written by key personnel of the 11th Division, information gathered in interviews with former personnel of the unit, diaries, memoirs, and published works were the sources for this work.

The officers and men of the 11th Division, PA, both Filipinos and Americans, fought a battle against the odds. This record, in the face of a well-trained, better-equipped and more-experienced enemy, is a significant part of Philippine military history.

ANCHETA, Celedonio A : Author

Title: THE ESCAPE (World War II)

Published by: Philippine Historical Association, Manila, 1966

A true tale of the Japanese invasion of The Philippines in World War II, and specifically the author's experiences in trying to elude the Japanese, along with his family.

ANCHETA, Celedonio A : Editor, with Ricardo A. Arcilla

Title: EXIGENCIES OF WAR with a Brief Biography of
President Ferdinand E. Marcos

Published by: The Philippine Historical Association, Manila, Sept.-Dec. 1965

Recounts some of the heroic defenses of the Filipino officers and men against the superior invading forces of the Japanese Imperial Army from the days of occupation in 1942 to the days of liberation in 1945.

ANCHETA, Celedonio A : Editor

Title: LIBERATION OF THE ILOCOS (15th Infantry, PA)

Volume I of Historic Documents of World War II in the Philippines

Published by: National Book Store Inc., Manila, 1983

Ancheta had been a regimental commander and during the liberation of the Ilocos he was the S-3 of the 15th Infantry regiment, USAFIP, NL, an all-Ilocano guerrilla

unit. In this campaign it was revealed that the Filipino soldier proved to be a better jungle fighter than a Japanese soldier.

ANCHETA, Celedonio A : Editor

Title: THE LIBERATION OF NORTH LUZON (After-Battle Report)

Volume II of Historic Documents of World War II in the Philippines

Published by: National Book Store Inc., Manila, 1983

Covers the operations of the 11th, 14th, 15th, 66th and 121st Philippine Army Infantry regiments of the United States Army Forces in the Philippines, North Luzon from 9 January 1945 to 15 August 1945 in the Provinces of Ilocos Norte, Ilocos Sur, Abra, La Union, Mountain Provinces, Cagayan, Isabella and Nueva Vizcaya.

ANCHETA, Celedonio A : Editor

Title: TRIUMPH IN THE PHILIPPINES, 1941-1946: The Saga of Bataan and Corregidor

Volume III of Historic Documents of World War II in the Philippines

Published by: National Book Store, Inc., Manila, 1977

This study is a narrative outline of the entire war in the Philippines.

ANCHETA, Celedonio A : Editor

Title: THE WAINWRIGHT PAPERS : VOLUME 1 WITH NOTES AND COMMENTS

Published in 4 vols. by: New Day, 1980

ISBN #: 0686375688

General Jonathan Wainwright's Report of operations of USAFFE and USFIP in the Philippines, 1941-1942; Report of operations of North Luzon Force, and I Philippine Corps by Gen. Wainwright as commanding general; Report of operations of South Luzon Force, Bataan Defense Force, and II Philippine Corps by Major Gen. George Parker, Jr., as commanding general; Report of operations of South Luzon Force by Brig. Gen. Albert Jones, as commanding general; Report of operations of Luzon Force by Maj. Gen. Edward King, Jr., as Commanding general.

ANDERSON, Farris : Author

Title: ONE MAN UNCONQUERED

ISBN #: 0-9663207-1-9

As a child Paul Pickerrell lived in a cave until his mother died in childbirth. He was placed in a Masonic orphanage. He enlisted in the Navy. "Pick" was captured in the Philippines in May 1942 and spent 3½ years in a Japanese prison camp. After listening to his stories, his wife had to write this book.

ANDLER, Jr., MD, Maxwell M : Author

Title: LETTERS HOME: A REFLECTION OF A MAN'S SURVIVAL

ISBN#: 188919811-0

Between 1942 and 1945, following service as a flight surgeon at Nichols Field near Manila, 1st Lt. USAAC Andler struggled to survive as a POW in Japanese custody with little food or clothing and no word from the outside world. This book is a compilation of letters written to his family and a college friend from the

Philippines and Japan. Listed as missing in action in May 1942, it was not until May 1943 that he was listed as a POW.

ANDRADÉ, Dale : Author

Title: LUZON The U.S. Army Campaigns of World War II

Pamphlet: Prepared in the U.S. Army Center of Military History

The US Army's operations between 1944 & 1945 in the Luzon Campaign to liberate the Philippines.

ANDREWS, Austin L. and Austin Andrews Jr : Authors

Title: ANDY ANDREWS POW - 152 How I survived 3½ years as a Japanese Prisoner of War

ISBN #: 978-1-4363-3084-8

Austin L. (Andy) Andrews tells his personal story of 3½ years in captivity as a Japanese POW. He talks about brave U.S. Soldiers who were used as slave labor for Japanese Corporations, survived starvation, torture and extreme Japanese brutality. Not only did they survive, they continuously risked their lives by engaging in sabotage whilst in captivity, saving many lives.

ANDRES, Matthew Cenon : Author

Title: PINOYS AT WAR: Relative Deprivation, Motivation, and the Filipino Guerrillas of World War Two

ISBN #: 978-0-578-11844-4

Based on interviews with five Filipino soldiers that were conducted in the U.S. by a Filipino-American historian. The author utilized techniques from oral history, political science and anthropology to explore the dynamics of Filipino guerrillas in World War II.

ANG, Armando A : Author

Title: THE BRUTAL HOLOCAUST: Japan's World War II Atrocities and their Aftermath

ISBN #: 971-92666-6-6

Many major brutalities were committed by the Japanese in the Philippines during the Second World War. Mr. Ang has made impressive use of many sources of information to write this book. He does not focus on events that took place only in the Philippines but includes events that happened elsewhere in Asia and the Pacific.

ANGENY, Helen Frances Buehl : Author

Title: BEHIND BARBED WIRE AND HIGH FENCES Church of the Brethren Missionaries Trapped in a Japanese Concentration Camp

Published by: Sunbury Press, Inc., Camp Hill, PA

ISBN #: 9781620060001

Edward and Helen Angeny were missionaries at the Language School in Peking until transfer to Baguio in the Philippines in 1940. This book is an interesting account

of their life in the internment Camps John Hay and Holmes in Baguio, and later in the war in Bilibid Prison in Manila.

APALISOK, Simplicio M : Author

Title: BOHOL WITHOUT TEARS - A HISTORY CASING IN THREE BOOKS

Book 1 - Bohol's Wartime Years 1937 - 1947

Privately Printed by: Surigao BB Press, Surigao City, Philippines

Story of the battles against the Japanese in wartime Bohol, with appendices containing a list of guerrilla officers; strength of recognized guerrilla units; list of guerrilla units recognized by the U.S. Army Forces, Pacific and various photographs, including Bohol wartime money, issued by guerrilla forces.

ARAI, Emiko : Author

Title: MONTENRUPA NO YOAKE (*In Japanese*)

THE DAWN IN MUNTINLUPA

Published by: Ushio, Tokyo, 1996

Winner of the 15th Ushio Prize for Non-fiction, this book tells about approximately 150 Japanese War Criminals of B&C Class, held in the New Bilibid in Muntinlupa. In 1952 they were returned to Japan under an amnesty given by President Quilino. On May 16, 1953, Rev. Shunin Kagao, the Buddhist Chaplain of the prisoners, could meet President Quilino. Kagao presented him a music box of a song made by two of the prisoners which became a big hit in Japan, sung by Ms. Hamako Watanabe, who visited and sang for the prisoners. Listening to the song, the President confided with Kagao his memories and experiences of the war. The book consists of author's interviews of some prisoners, supporters, and a round table discussion of concerned Japanese, broadcast on May 16, 1952: different experiences of the prisoners, their thoughts on the war responsibility of Emperor Showa, the commander who gave orders to kill but escaped punishment, and need for sincerity of the Japanese Government and people towards the people of the Philippines.

ARCHER, Bernice : Author

Title: THE INTERNMENT OF WESTERN CIVILIANS UNDER THE JAPANESE 1941-1945: A Patchwork of Internment

ISBN #: 978-962-209-910-4

This book describes the little-known story of how, in particular, the 130,000 British, Dutch, and American civilian men, women, and children captured and interned by the Japanese in the Far East during the Second World War survived their internment. Bernice Archer draws on contemporary War, Foreign, and

Colonial Office papers, diaries, letters, camp newspapers and artefacts, and post-war medical, engineering, and educational reports, biographies, autobiographies, memoirs, and over fifty oral interviews with ex-internees. An investigation of evacuation policies reveals the moral, economic, political, emotional, and racial dilemmas faced by the imperial powers and the colonial communities in the Far East.

ARCILLA, Ricardo A : Author

Title: EXIGENCIES OF WAR (20th Anniversary World War II Military Liberation Issue)

Published by: Philippine Historical Association, Manila, 1965

ARMAMENTO, Vidal Brigoli : Author

Title: THE INDOMITABLE

Published by: Viking Press, Pasay City, c.1972. First published by: Hunters ROTC Assoc. Inc.

This book portrays a group of young cadets who took to the hills and formed resistance when they were disallowed enlistment in the Philippine Army. The exploits are based on facts, for instance, the rescue of the political prisoners from Bilibid Prison by the Hunters ROTC guerrillas. The author interviewed people in southern Luzon, retracing the guerrillas' movements in the hills back to their former hideouts and camps. The guerrillas' own sketches were included in the book.

ARMSTRONG Jr., Charles W : Author

Title: THOMASITES AND THE WAR GENERATION OF CENTRAL-BORDNER SCHOOL IN THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: C.W. Armstrong, Jr., 18905 Antioch, Irvine, CA 92715

Memorial to the Thomasites, and to each person who attended the Philippine Central-Bordner School. Seven students of the past reveal their stories of World War II, the Bataan Death March, guerrilla warfare, and survival.

ARMSTRONG, Raymond Paul : Author

Title: SAN HYAKU GO (305): Tales of a Prison Camp Horsetrader

May 6, 1942 - November 1, 1945

Published by: Jean W. Armstrong (ACO Publishing), 22227 Agate St., Eugene, Oregon 97403, 1992

The day-to-day story of Raymond Paul Armstrong, covering his duty on Fort Drum, Manila Bay, imprisonment in Cabanatuan and transfer by hell ship to Japan where he was assigned to a coal mine on Honshu and Camp 12 on Kyushu until the end of

the war. Like many others, he had deeply resented the fact that they had no choice in the surrender.

ARNOLD, Col. Robert H : Author

Title: A ROCK AND A FORTRESS

Published by : Blue Horizon Press, Sarasota, Florida, 1979

A gripping story of 3½ years of guerrilla warfare in the jungles of Luzon during the Japanese Occupation of the Philippines and, from the depth of almost 40 years experience in the Far East, the author looks at U.S. defense

ARTHUR, Anthony : Author

Title: DELIVERANCE AT LOS BAÑOS

ISBN #: 0-312-90346-4

The rescue by the 11th Airborne Division and Filipino Guerrillas of 2,147 civilian internees at Los Baños was an humanitarian diversion from the primary mission of the American forces in the Philippines and was, in the midst of other intensely dramatic events, all but ignored at the time. Battle-tested troops were pulled out of line and sent 30 miles behind enemy lines, within an easy day's march of an 8,000-man highly trained Japanese division. They had an 8-hour window of opportunity and no room for error.

In selecting a handful of experiences, the result is a work that relies entirely on fact but reads like a novel.

ARZADON, Bibiano: Author

Title: ON WORLD WAR II: Recollections of a Young Filipino Boy

ISBN #: 978-1-4389-1158-8

The author was a boy residing in Vigan, Ilocos Sur during World War II. This book, written in 1999, gives his recollections of the Japanese occupation, written 55 years later.

ASHTON, M.D., Captain Paul L : Author

Title: BATAAN DIARY

Published by: Ashton Publications, Santa Barbara, CA, 1984

ISBN #: 0-9627164-3-X

The author participated in military movements and battles in the Philippine Islands followed by three years of prison camp incarceration, during World War II. These are his observations and activities as Chief of Surgery at General Hospital #1 on Bataan, begun during the war, and cover the initial resistance to the Japanese

invasion and the POW experience following the surrender. Contains index, many maps and photos.

ASHTON, M.D., Captain Paul L : Author

Title: AND SOMEBODY GIVES A DAMN

ISBN #: 0-9627164-2-1

The author calls this a prison camp Quan (prison stew) assembled by the contributing POWs and cooked up by himself, with fond memories.

**ASSISTANT CHIEF OF AIR STAFF, INTELLIGENCE,
HISTORICAL DIVISION** : Author

Title: ARMY AIR ACTION IN THE PHILIPPINES AND NETHERLAND EAST INDIES,
1941-1942 **CD**

U.S. Air Force Historical Study no. 111 (formerly AAFRH - 11), March 1945

300 pages, no named author but credited to Richard L. Watson, Jr., who, from late 1940, wrote a series of articles on the reinforcement and reorganization of the army air forces in the Philippines. Narrative of events indicated in the title, with considerable attention given to the United States' changed attitude toward the defensibility of the Philippines and the development of ferry routes for aircraft across the Pacific.

ASSOCIATION FOR RESEARCH OF SEXUAL VIOLENCE AT THE AREAS OF BATTLES:

Compiler

Title: SHIRYO-SHU: Nihongun ni miru Sei-kanri to Sei-boryoku: Filipin 1941-45
nen (*In Japanese*)

Collection of Materials: Sex Control and Sexual Violence Seen in the
Japanese Military: in the Philippines 1941 - 45)

Published by: Nashino-ki sha Publishers, Tokyo, 2008

These materials are preserved in the NID (National Institute of Defense), were investigated by the Association, and were publicized.

ASTOR, Gerald : Author

Title: CRISIS IN THE PACIFIC

The Battles for the Philippine Islands by the Men Who Fought Them - An
Oral History

ISBN #: 1-55611-484-2

Acclaimed historian, Gerald Astor, draws on the experiences of marines, sailors, soldiers and airmen under fire - from generals and admirals to correspondents, line officers and enlisted men on both sides of the battle lines - to present a view

of the critical struggle for the Philippines, the keystone to Japanese domination of the Pacific and to ultimate Allied victory. These accounts, many published for the first time, are dramatic and graphic, brutal and awe-inspiring.

ASÚAN, M.D., Senén L. R : Author, assisted by John A. Levi

Title: FOR LOVE OF FREEDOM The Memoirs of a World War II Philippine
Resistance Fighter

ISBN #: 0-8062-4555-7

As a teenager during World War II, the author fought the Japanese occupational forces as the leader of a guerrilla fighting unit dubbed *The Suicide Squad*. Asúan had seen friends and family brutalized, and his father executed by occupying Japanese forces. As a young resistance fighter in the jungles of the Philippines, Asúan would exact his own personal revenge on the Japanese invaders. He would also survive the Japanese occupation to see Allied troops liberate his homeland.

ATIENZA, General Rigoberto J : Author

Title: A TIME FOR WAR : 105 Days in Bataan

ISBN #: 971-10037-0-8

Author was initially Commanding Officer of the 41st Engineer Battalion, 41st Division, USAFFE, but was appointed Regimental Executive Officer, 42nd Infantry towards the fall of Bataan. He ended his distinguished military career as Chief of Staff, Armed Forces of the Philippines in 1965-66.

BACHMAN, Bruce M : Author

Title: AN HONORABLE PROFESSION The Life and times of One of America's Most
Able Seamen : Rear Adm. John Duncan Bulkeley, USN

ISBN #: 0-533-06074-5

Medal of Honor winner, commanded PT Boats in the Philippines in 1941/42,
including during MacArthur's evacuation.

BACLAGON, Colonel, Infantry (Retired), Uldarico S : Author

Title: THE PHILIPPINE RESISTANCE MOVEMENT AGAINST JAPAN

10 December 1941 - 14 June 1945

Published by: Munoz Press, Manila, 1966

For almost four years the Filipino people bore with fortitude and patience the sufferings inflicted by their Japanese oppressors. During the same period, patriots made the occupation of the Philippines a difficult, hazardous, and costly venture for the Japanese forces. Not only did the enemy lose a considerable number of troops but, what is of more strategic significance, forced the Japanese High

Command to keep in the islands a large force which, otherwise, would have been employed against the Allied forces in other areas in the Theatre of Operations.

BACLAGON, Lieutenant Colonel, Infantry (Retired), Uldarico S : Author

Title: FILIPINOS IN THE ALLIED INTELLIGENCE BUREAU

ISBN #: B0006EU00A

BACLAGON, Lieutenant Colonel, Infantry (Retired), Uldarico S : Author

Title: THEY CHOSE TO FIGHT The story of the resistance movement in
Negros and Siquijor Islands

Printed by: Capitol Publishing House, Inc., Quezon City, 1962

The history of the Filipino resistance fighters on Negros and Siquijor Islands during World War II with rosters, index, photos and several appendices by a military historian of some note.

BACLAGON, Lieutenant Colonel, Infantry (Retired), Uldarico S : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE CAMPAIGNS

Published by: Graphic House, Manila, 1952

The story of the Filipino Soldier, his friends and foes, from the historic shores of Mactan to the slopes of Bessang Pass.....Written by a scholar and authority on the subject, whose vivid narrative style and expert strategic-tactical analyses make this work a valuable contribution to Philippine military literature. Three quarters of the book is devoted to the Japanese invasion of the Philippines.

BACLAGON, Lieutenant Colonel, Infantry (Retired), Uldarico S : Author

Title: THEY SERVED WITH HONOR : Filipino War Heroes of World War II

Published by: DM Press, Inc., Quezon City, April 1968

ISBN #: B0006CKOU8

A unique history of the Filipino officers and men who distinguished themselves in battle against the Japanese invaders of their homeland. Introduction by General Carlo P. Romulo.

BACLAGON, Colonel Uldarico S : Author

Title: LAST 130 DAYS OF THE USAFFE

Published by: Astra Ink Corp., Makati, Philippines, 1982

Written chronologically, the author gives a blow-by-blow account of what happened in the last phase of the delaying actions in Luzon, in the series of battles fought in Bataan, and in the subsequent campaigns of the Japanese in Corregidor, the Visayas, and Mindanao. A strength of this book is the author's use of many unpublished or hard-to-obtain first-hand accounts by Filipino soldiers of the action on Bataan.

BACLAGON, Lieutenant Colonel, Infantry (Retired), Uldarico S : Author

Title: CHRISTIAN - MOSLEM GUERRILLAS OF MINDANAO

Printed by: Lord Avenue Printing Press, 1928 C.M. Recto Ave., Metro Manila

This account of the Moslem-Christian Guerrillas of Mindanao is the story of the unique Bukidnon-Cotabato Force, a guerrilla unit that fought with distinction in World War II. Its nucleus was the Moslem soldiers of the Moro Battalion who refused to lay down their arms. Because of its active operations against the enemy, it was soon joined by Christian officers and men until, at the peak of its existence, it had a strength composed of 70% Christians and 30% Moslems.

BAGLEY, Merle Zane : Author

Title: SIDESTEPPING THE BARBARIANS: Glimpses of a Real Experience

Published by: Redlands Citrograph Printing Company, USA, 1948

The story of the Bagleys, American teachers, who, with their 18-year-old Filipino foster son, avoided capture by the Japanese.

BAILEY, Jennifer L : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE ISLANDS The U.S. Army Campaigns of World War II

Pamphlet: Prepared in the U.S. Army Center of Military History

The U.S. Army's disastrous campaign in the Philippines, 1941-2

BAKER, Arthur : Author, as told to J. Carlile Baker

Title: TRIUMPHS AND TRAGEDIES Corregidor and Its Aftermath

ISBN #: 155306703-7

Baker was a young Texan, born of cotton farmers, at the outset of World War II. Along with thousands of young men, he enlisted in the U.S. Army and was sent to Corregidor, Manila Bay, the Philippines. Captivity under the Japanese meant starvation, slave labor without a single cent of compensation and inhumane treatment but Arthur Baker's determination to face battles with a positive attitude resulted not only in his survival but also effective passive resistance in the heart of the enemy's land.

BAKER, Donald L : Author

Title: LIFE - ON RICE

Printed by: Carlton Press, New York, 1963

The true story of Sgt. Baker's own experiences during nearly four years as a prisoner of the Japanese.

BALAZA, Charles : Author

Title: LIFE AS AN AMERICAN PRISONER OF WAR OF THE JAPANESE

ISBN #: 1-4033-3364-5

The story, told as it happened, describes 3½ years of captivity.

BALFOUR, Anne : Author

Title: ANNE BALFOUR'S JOURNAL 19 June, 1943 - 27 April, 1945

MS

Unpublished: French original version, with English translation by
Sheila Whitfield

Anne Balfour, a French woman, was married to Stephen Balfour, a British Colonial Administrator in Hong Kong. The Balfours were among those who moved from China and Hong Kong to the Philippines just prior to the war, thinking it would be safer than China. Though officially a British citizen by marriage, Anne Balfour played up her French heritage to stay out of Santo Tomas Internment Camp until 1944, when, together with her three children, Nicholas (age 9), Tika and Sebastian, she entered the camp for both security and economic reasons. Tragically her husband was killed by an American bomb just after liberation.

BANK, Major Bert : Author

Title: BACK FROM THE LIVING DEAD: An original story describing the infamous March of Death; 33 months in a Japanese prison and liberation by the Rangers

Privately published: Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1945

Autobiographical account of a participant's harrowing experiences on the Bataan Death March and internment in a Japanese prisoner of war camp.

BARKER, U.S.A, Capt. Robert A : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE DIARY A Journal of Life as a Japanese Prisoner of War

Published by: R.A. Barker Foundation, 1989

ISBN #: 09624999-1-9

Taken prisoner after the fall of the Philippines in 1942, Captain Barker found a blank British diary for 1939 and started a daily account of POW routine. Japanese guards subjected them to constant inspections, harassment and hard labour. Forced to grow their own food, they were then denied all but a small part of the harvest. The diary, continued on scraps of paper, was enclosed in a canvas pouch that he had sewn and was filthy from frequent burials to hide it. The last entry is June 5, 1944. In October 1944, as US troops moved toward the Philippines, he was moved to Bilibid prison in Manila in preparation for shipment to Japan. Little is known of his final days. The War Department reported his death as January 17, 1945.

BARNES-PAYNE, Georgia L : Author

Title: CAUGHT IN THE CROSS FIRE

A Memoir

ISBN #: 0-7610-0065-8

Memoir of the author's childhood experiences in an internment camp in the Philippines during WWII.

BARRAMEDA, Jr., Jose : Author

Title: IN THE CRUCIBLE OF AN ASYMMETRICAL WAR IN CAMARINES SUR
1942-1945 The Story of the Tangcong Vaca Guerrilla Unit

ISBN #: 978-971-538-205-2

This volume is one in a series resulting from research grants from the National Historical Institute in Manila. Jose Barrameda Jr. brings to light one of the least known guerrilla units in Camarines Sur, South eastern Luzon, the Tangcong Vaca Guerrilla Unit. In surprising detail, Barrameda reveals the inspiring experience of the men and women comprising the unit, as well as their uneasy relations with other guerrilla units, who often proved to be their worst enemies.

BARRERA, Exuperio Omila and Eddie Sarmiento Israel : Authors

Title: THE WAR EXPLOITS OF CAPTAIN VICENTE T. CUBERO, Alias Capt.
Francisco Salazar

Privately printed

A description of the guerrilla exploits and death in battle of Captain Vicente T. Cuberto, with extensive appendices of various war experiences, photographs, list of veterans, etc.

BARRERA, Exuperio Omila : Author

Title: THE HEROIC SAGA OF CAPTAIN FRANCISCO SALAZAR A Filipino
Guerrilla Leader of World War II

MS

Privately printed: Tagbilaran City, Philippines, 1971

This manuscript includes the Davao, Surigao and Leyte adventures and narrow escapades of Captain Salazar as gathered from the vivid recollections of Major Vicente K. Nunag, Jr. and Sgt. Bebiano Mante; the preliminary events prior to the organization of the *Behind the Clouds Force* as narrated by Lt. Leopoldo Bagolor, which includes the daring escapade of then Lt. Ismael P. Ingeniero; the untold details of the encounter in Moalong and battle of Ubujan as taken from the Memoirs of Major V.K. Nunag, Jr., etc.

BARTSCH, William H : Author

Title: DOOMED AT THE START: American Pursuit Pilots in the Philippines; 1941-1942

Published by: Texas A & M University Press, 1992

ISBN #: 0-89096-679-6

An admirably-detailed history of the 5 fighter squadrons deployed in the Philippine Islands on Dec.7, 1941. With most of their planes destroyed or damaged in the initial Japanese attacks, the survivors fought on against overwhelming odds. From archives and extensive interviews, Bartsch pieces together the story of an effort doomed at the start by their limited training, an inadequate air warning system, and lack of familiarity with the few flyable pursuit aircraft they had left, fought on against immensely superior numbers of Japanese army and navy fighters.

BARTSCH, William H : Author

Title: DECEMBER 8, 1941 - MacArthur's Pearl Harbor

ISBN #: 1-58544-246-1

On December 8,1941, at 12.:35 pm, 196 Japanese Navy bombers and fighters crippled the largest force of B-17 four-engine bombers outside the United States and also decimated their protective P-40 interceptors. How could the renowned Lt. Gen. Douglas MacArthur have been caught with all his planes on the ground ten hours after the attack on Pearl Harbor? Bartsch details micro-level personal experiences and presents the political and strategic aspects of American and Japanese planning for a war in the Pacific.

BARTSCH, William : Author, Edited by Winston G. Ramsey

Title: AFTER THE BATTLE - CORREGIDOR OF ETERNAL MEMORY Article in Quarterly magazine (no. 23)

Published by: Battle of Britain Prints International Ltd., London, 1979

William H. Bartsch made a return visit to Corregidor in July 1977 with young Filipino friend Rico T. Jose, an ardent enthusiast of the Philippines campaign of 1941-42, to prepare a story for *After the Battle* on war remains there then.

BARZ, Edna : Author

Title: SONS OF THE RISING SUN

ISBN #: 0-8059-5335-3

Personal story of a couple hiding from the Japanese in the Philippines during WWII.

BASTIAN, Thomas A : Author

Title: TENACITY OF THE SPIRIT: Biography of Dionisio Q. Quimosing

ISBN #: 971-10-0450-X

The biography of the author's father-in-law and the men he came into contact with during internment in the Philippines.

BEABER, Herman Knight and John S : Authors

MS

Title: DELIVERANCE! It Has Come! In the Philippines 1942 - 1945 A Diary

No account of conditions in Manila during the Japanese occupation would be complete without including John S. Beaver's edited account of his father's unpublished WWII Philippine diary. As a missionary to the Philippines, Herman Beaver was allowed to spend most of the war outside the prison camps. Initially, most missionaries registered at Santo Tomás, and then soon afterwards were released, only to be reincarcerated in July 1944 in Los Baños prison camp. Herman Beaver kept typed and written records of his observations throughout the Japanese occupation. He details the early months of the war, describing each air raid carefully as regards the presence or absence of American fighter planes, how many Japanese planes were seen to be shot down, and what the intended targets probably were. His information seems accurate and should add measurably to other accounts. The book includes footnotes.

BECK, John Jacob : Author

Title: MacARTHUR AND WAINWRIGHT

Sacrifice of the Philippines

ISBN #: 0-8263-0282-3

A vivid, day-by-day account of the defeat in the Philippines using previously classified radiograms, which the author quotes in full, tracing the emerging tragedy at the highest policy level.

BEEBE, John M : Author

Title: PRISONER OF THE RISING SUN The Lost Diary of Brig. Gen. Lewis Beebe

ISBN #: 1-58544-481-2

Offers new evidence of the treatment accorded officers and shows how the Corregidor prisoners fared compared with the ill-fated Bataan captives. When Japanese aircraft struck airfields in the Philippines on December 8, 1941, Col. Lewis C. Beebe was Gen. Douglas MacArthur's chief supply officer. Promoted to brigadier general, he would become chief of staff for General Wainwright in 1942. Beebe kept daily records of the Japanese invasion of the Philippines, their advance to Manila and capture of the Bataan Peninsula, and their assault on Corregidor. When Japanese troops took Corregidor, Beebe was among those captured. During his captivity, Beebe recorded in his diary descriptions of poor rations, inadequate medical care, and field work in camps in the Philippines, on Taiwan, and in Manchuria. He also describes the sometimes greedy behaviour of his fellow captives, as well as a lighter side of camp life that included POW concerts and Red Cross visits. Annotation and an epilogue by General Beebe's son, Rev. John M. Beebe, add details about his military career.

BELL, Walter F : Compiler

Title: THE PHILIPPINES IN WORLD WAR II, 1941-1945 : A Chronology and Select Annotated Bibliography of Books and Articles in English

ISBN #: 0-313-30614-1

It covers all aspects, military, political, economic and social of the Pacific War as it relates to developments in the archipelago, and includes personal narratives by survivors of The Bataan Death March, prisoners of war and civilian internees; details of battles and campaigns, Japanese occupation policies and Filipino collaboration, and war crimes.

BELOTE, James H. and William Belote : Authors

Title: CORREGIDOR: The Saga of a Fortress

Published by: Harper & Row, 1967

Library of Congress Catalog Card #: 66-21723

Based on seven years of extensive research in official records and interviews with hundred of individuals, the authors give the full story of the loss of Corregidor in 1942 and its recapture in February, 1945.

BERGAMINI, David : Author

Title: JAPAN'S IMPERIAL CONSPIRACY, Volumes I and II

Published by: William Morrow and Company, Inc., New York

Mr. Bergamini, a Rhodes Scholar, who was raised in the Orient and speaks and reads Japanese, spent six years in research for the in two volumes of this book. It shatters all previous accounts of Japanese history by revealing Emperor Hirohito's true role before, during, and after World War II. He begins with the Rape of Nanking in 1937 and tells how Hirohito and the imperial family plotted the war against the West and how the Emperor himself led his nation through it.

BERGEE, Lee K : Author

Title: GUEST OF THE EMPEROR: The Personal Story of Ex-POW Frank O. Promnitz, U.S. Marine Corps

Published by: Four Freedoms Press, Missouri, 1987

Award winning writer and former Marine Lee K. Bergee served in the Philippines during World War II. He tells the story of Frank Promnitz's military service in the Philippines, for which he was awarded the Silver Star medal, from the beginning at

Cavite Navy Yard, on to Bataan and Corregidor, followed by a total of 1,226 days of imprisonment by the Japanese in Bilibid Prison, Cabanatuan and Japan.

BERNIDO, Esteban : Author

Title: WARTIME RECOLLECTIONS

Published by: Allied Printing & Binding Co. Inc., Quezon City, 1981

The author was Chief-of-Staff of the Bohol Area Command, a recognized guerrilla organization. This book tells the story of organizing chaotic bands of guerrillas into an effective fighting force against the Japanese Army.

BERRY, F. LANGWITH : Author

Title: A FEW MEMORIES AS A PRISONER OF WAR

ISBN #: 1-84426-024-0

The author, an officer with the 86th FA (PS), tells of the Death March, the POW camp at Davao (the famous escape getting only a passing mention), surviving the *Oryoku Maru*, and imprisonment at Fukuoka camp no. 1. Berry's four months in the islands before the outbreak of war are hardly mentioned, but the book includes several poorly reproduced photos of a prewar artillery encampment near Dagupan.

BERRY, William A. with James Edwin Alexander : Authors

Title: PRISONER OF THE RISING SUN

Published by: University of Oklahoma Press, 1993

ISBN #: 0-8061-2509-8

William Berry is a rare individual - someone who escaped from a Japanese POW camp, was recaptured, and lived to tell his story.

BILEK, Anton F : Author

Title: NO UNCLE SAM The Forgotten of Bataan

ISBN #: 0-87338-768-6

Only 22 years of age when he was captured in Bataan, Anton Bilek tells his story, 40 years later, of survival through the Death march, his imprisonment under horrific conditions in the Philippines and Japan, and his servitude as a slave.

BILYEU, Dick : Author

Title: LOST IN ACTION : A World War II Soldier's Account of Capture on Bataan & Imprisonment by the Japanese

ISBN #: 0-89950-605-4

The author began the book in 1973 and finished it ten years later. He relates events graphically as he saw them at the time and describes his task as hard but necessary so that those whose suffered and died should not be forgotten.

BINKOWSKI, Edna Bautista : Author

Title: CODE NAME: HIGH POCKETS True story of Claire Philips, an American Mata Hari and the WWII Resistance Movement in the Philippines

Printed by: Valor Press, 2006

ISBN #: 978-971-93607-0-4

The author, a native of Bataan Province, spent many years researching the history of WWII on Bataan. Claire Phillips was *High Pockets*, a code name she adapted for the habit of hiding notes and bills inside her brassiere. She established an exclusive club in Manila called Tsubaki Club that became the hotbed of espionage against the Japanese forces. With the money she made out of the Japanese, she sent aid and supplies to the Bataan guerrillas, to the POWs in Cabanatuan and other prison camps.

BISA, Simplicio P : Author

Title: LAGABLAB mga alaala ng digma (In Tagalog)

Published by: De La Salle Press, Malate, Manila, Philippines, 1998

History of the Japanese occupation in the Philippines.

BISCHOF, Günter and Robert L. Dupont : Authors

Title: THE PACIFIC WAR REVISITED

ISBN #: 0-8071-2156-8

In 1991, 50 years after the outbreak of war in the Pacific, leading World War II scholars met at the University of New Orleans' Eisenhower Center to confer on the war in that theatre. This book, based on the proceedings of that conference, reflects the great complexity and scope of the conflict - addressing topics that range from high-command and grand-strategy concerns to logistics, prisoners of war, and the nature of the "racial" war in the Pacific.

BLACK, Wallace : Author

Title: BATAAN AND CORREGIDOR

ISBN #: 0-89686-557-6

Describes for young readers the Japanese invasion of the Philippine Islands and the defeat of the American forces under Gen. Douglas MacArthur early in World War II.

BLALOCK, John R : Author

Title: THROUGH FIRE AND THROUGH WATER

Published by: Landmarks of Baptist Faith, Portland, OR 97202, 1981

The experience of a missionary, who left China in October 1941 with three Chinese-American children in his care, of their trip to the Philippines, of three

years of harsh treatment under the Japanese in internment camp, then a surprising rescue and at last on to the United States.

BLANKMAN, Candie : Author

Title: FORGED BY WAR A Daughter Shaped by a WWII POW Story

ISBN #: 9781463676100

When Ken Davies enlisted in the Army at the age of nineteen, he saw the recruiter's posters on the Philippine Islands and decided it would be a great adventure for a young man from Minnesota. Little did he know this great adventure would be filled with brutality and deprivation that would bring him to the brink of death. Defending Bataan and enduring the Bataan Death March, two prisoner of war camps, a death ward in Bilibid Prison in Manila, a hell ship transport, and a forced labor camp in northern Japan would ravage Ken's young body and repeatedly test his will to survive. When he was finally liberated in September 1945, he weighed ninety pounds and had learned lessons few twenty-four year olds could even imagine.

BLASSINGAME, Wyatt : Author

Title: COMBAT NURSES of World War II

Published by: Random House, New York, 1967

The story of the courageous young women who served at Pearl Harbor, Corregidor, Anzio, Battle of the Bulge, Iwo Jima, and other fighting fronts of the Second World War.

BLOCK, Mrs. Mamerta de los Reyes : Author

Title: THE PRICE OF FREEDOM The Story of a Courageous Manila Journalist

ISBN #: 1888565-08-X

Daughter of an aristocratic, wealthy rice plantation *hacendero*, graduate of a convent in Manila, columnist and family owner of nationwide socio-political monthly magazine *The Commonwealth Advocate*, her life was one of few real cares until the Japanese attacked the Philippines on December 8th, 1941. Within six months enemy bombs had obliterated her home, Secret Police ransacked and destroyed her magazine offices, soldiers commandeered her new car, her husband died of malaria and most male members of her family were captured and murdered. She was incarcerated as a prisoner of war and tortured for three months at Fort Santiago Prison in Manila, then declared dead. As she lay on a wagon destined for an unmarked grave, a medical intern discerned a faint heartbeat, and secreted her to the Belgian Nunnery where she later gave birth to a son. After a period of recovery, she resumed her undercover guerrilla activities as a G-2 Intelligence courier for Barrion's Guerrilla Division.

BOCKSEL, Arnold A : Author

Title: RICE, MEN AND BARBED WIRE A true epic of Americans as Japanese POW's

ISBN #: 0-940429-08-X

Arnold Bocksel was Chief Engineering Officer in the U.S. Merchant Marines at the time he volunteered for the U.S. Army in 1941. He was assigned to the U.S. Army Mine Planter Service and then to the Army Mine Planter Harrison, Harbor Defenses

of Manila and Subic Bay, as Chief Engineer. He relates exact details as an American POW of the Japanese for 3½ years

BODINE, Roy L : Author

Title: NO PLACE FOR KINDNESS: The Prisoner Of War Diary Of Roy L. Bodine

Published by: Fort Sam Houston Museum, 1983

Dr. Bodine, a major in the Army Dental Corps., became a prisoner of war of the Japanese on April 9th, 1942 when Bataan fell. He spent the next 3½ years in captivity in the Philippines and Japan before being liberated by the American Seventh Infantry Division in Korea in 1945. During his captivity, Major Bodine kept a diary even though this was forbidden by the Japanese. This portion of the diaries records events between 19th October 1944 and February 1945. During that time, as American naval and ground forces began to close in on the Philippines, Bodine and other POWs were evacuated by ship from the area around Manila back to Japan.

BODY, Robert J. "Bob" : Author

Title: I SURVIVED THE BATAAN DEATH MARCH

ISBN #: 1-931934-21-5

The author's biography from his youth to his return home in 1945. An interesting story of experiences on Corregidor and Bataan, the Death March, imprisonment in Camp O'Donnell and Bilibid. He describes failing the health exam for shipment to Japan on a hellship. Could be helped with addition of some dates.

BOGGS, Jr. USMC. Major Charles W : Author

Title: MARINE AVIATION IN THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: Historical Division, Headquarters, U.S. Marine Corps., 1951

This is a factually accurate account of Marine Corps operations in the re-conquest of the Philippines in World War II. The Philippine victories were primarily Army and Navy operations. Marines, comprising only a fraction of the total forces engaged, played a secondary but significant role in the overall victory. They were able to test on a large scale the fundamental Marine doctrine of close air support for ground troops in conventional land operations. This test they passed with credit.

BOISCLAIRE, Yvonne : Author

Title: IN THE SHADOW OF THE RISING SUN The Story of Robert Davis, POW
and D Battery 515th CAC, Orphan Unit of Bataan

ISBN #: 0-9649997-3-0

The small D Battery consisted of 73 men, almost all from New Mexico - a mixture of officers, National Guardsmen, and Selective Service draftees. Like others caught in the Japanese aggression, the short-lived D Battery was scattered. Its men faced the Death March first, then imprisonment. Robert Davis lost contact with his unit on April 9, 1942 but he compiled a roster of D Battery 515th CA (AA), then walked a lonely journey through one prison camp after another, searching for his lost comrades.

BOISCLAIRE, Yvonne : Author

Title: THE FLAG OF YOSHIHARU

ISBN #: 0-9649997-1-4

The story of a young Japanese artist who embarked for the Philippine Islands in 1944 as a draftee of the Imperial Japanese Army. Six months later he lay dead in a jungle on Bataan.

BOLLICH, James : Author

Title: BATAAN DEATH MARCH A Soldier's Story

ISBN #: 1-58980-167-9

A defender of the Philippines, and captured when America surrendered the Bataan peninsula, James Bollich survived 3½ years' imprisonment by the Japanese.

BOMM, Marina D: Author

Title: BEYOND PRISON WALLS

Printed by: Association of Baptists for World Evangelism, Inc. Cherry Hill, NJ 08034, 1987

The author and her husband arrived in the Philippines in 1935 as Baptist missionaries. This story describes their experiences during the occupation in Manila, imprisonment in Fort Santiago and Santo Tomas. In a brief postscript, Mona Kemery, also a missionary, describes her liberation from Los Baños.

BOND, Brian : Editor

Title: FALLEN STARS Eleven Studies of Twentieth Century Military Disasters

Published by: Brassey's, London, 1991

In chapter 8, titled: Douglas MacArthur and the Fall of the Philippines, 1941-42, Duncan Anderson argues that reinforcement of the Philippines in mid-1941 was a decision "imposed" on MacArthur by Washington, where political and military leaders had faith in the ability of air power to ward off the Japanese. MacArthur's "assurances about the efficiency of his Filipino troops" made no impression. Based on a handful of secondary and published primary sources and with too many errors of fact but nonetheless thought-provoking.

BONICILLO, Amparo Quintos : Author

Title: I STOLE THE SHOW World War II Memoirs

Published by: Acenas Ent., Manila, c. 1981

BONNET, Commandant Gabriel : Author

Title: LES CAMPAGNES DES PHILIPPINES ET LEURS ENSEIGNEMENTS

Published by: Éditions Berger-Levrault, Paris, 1948

This book, written in French, starts with a short chapter on MacArthur and the Philippines. Part One covers the war in three chapters: the Japanese invasion; Philippines resistance and Japanese occupation; the Reconquest of the Philippines. Part Two is an in depth study of the strategies, tactics and techniques employed. The first appendix is a chronology of the war. The second appendix is a bibliography; it lists many articles in military journals, not usually noted in bibliographies.

BORJA, Teogenes G : Author

Title: HANDURAW Tales of War

Published by: T. Borja, Loay, Bohol/Diamond, Cebu City, Philippines, 1989

Memoirs of Filipino guerrilla on Bohol Island, Visayans.

BOWERSTOCK, Melissa : Author

Title: MARCIA GATES: ANGEL OF BATAAN

ISBN #: 9781460 973196

Marcia Gates was an army nurse and Prisoner-of-War during World War II. As an "Angel of Bataan," she spent three years in a Japanese Internment camp in the Philippines. This is her story, told through her letters home and the collection of newspaper clippings, letters and photos preserved by her mother during her time overseas. The book has been awarded an honourable mention by the Military Writers Society of America.

BOYT, Lt. Gen. Eugene P. with David L. Burch: Authors

Title: BATAAN: A Survivor's Story

ISBN #: 0-8061-3582-4

Newly arrived and building runways and infrastructure in the Philippines in 1941, Boyt enjoyed the regal life of an American officer stationed in a tropical paradise, but not for long. Lt. Boyt, 201st Engr. Bn. (PA), was stationed at Clark Field at the beginning of the war. The book tells of his time during the defensive campaign on Bataan, his participation in the Death March and conditions as a POW in Camp O'Donnell and Cabanatuan. In November 1942 he was shipped to Japan aboard the Nagato Maru. It also describes his eventual rescue by U.S. Forces and his trip home. Many names are mentioned in the story.

BRADLEY, John H : Author

Title: REMIND ME TO TELL YOU - A History of Major J. Fleeger And His Friends, POWs of the Japanese

Published by: Reutel Press, 2010

ISBN: 978-0-578-07176-3

Based on the letters and cryptic war diaries of Major Harry Fleeger, this book provides an insight into the impact of war and imprisonment on an American soldier. Major Fleeger graduated from the U.S. Military Academy in 1931, became a skilled cavalry officer, deployed to the Philippines in 1940, and joined the 26th U.S. Cavalry Regiment, Philippine Scouts. Part war story, part love story, the gripping narrative covers Fleeger's pre-war life on Luzon, his recounting of the combat operations of the 26th Cavalry (PS) on Luzon and Bataan, his imprisonment in the Japanese POW camp at Cabanatuan, and his deep love of, and dependence on his wife Louise, who still lives. The book also tells stories about all the officers of the 26th Cavalry (PS) who fought, died, or were executed in the Philippines, the handful of cavalry officers who survived, and stories about Fleeger's many other and enlisted friends. A very interesting book.

BRAIN, Jr., Philip S : Author

Title: SOLDIER OF BATAAN: Retrospective Observations of a Thoughtful Observer

Published by: Rotary Club of Minneapolis

The author was inducted into the Army in April, 1941. In September, 1941, he sailed on the passenger ship *President Coolidge* to the Philippine Islands. His unit was captured by the Japanese in April 1942, and were imprisoned for over 3½ years. During imprisonment he suffered from severe illnesses and lost 68lbs. in weight. He was released in September, 1945, after the Japanese surrender.

BRALY, US Army, ret., Colonel William C : Author

Title: THE HARD WAY HOME

Printed by: Washington Infantry Journal Press, 1947

Colonel William C. Braly, Coast Artillery Corps, US Army, was Major General Geo. F. Moore's Operations Officer on Corregidor throughout the Philippine Defence Campaign, falling into Japanese hands with its surrender on May 6, 1942.

Thereafter for more than 3 years he was a prisoner in eight different Japanese prison camps in Luzon, Formosa, Japan, and Manchuria, with many thousands of other Americans. He depicts prison life as it was, to tell the truth about the Japanese Army and how it conducted its POW camps.

BRERETON (Lieutenant General, USA), Lewis H : Author

Title: THE BRERETON DIARIES The War in the Air in the Pacific, Middle East and Europe 3 October 1941 - 8 May 1945

Published by: William Morrow and Company, New York, 1946

From the day he landed in the Philippines, to assume command of the Far East Air Forces, the author wrote a journal in the field. Many of the notes and data made in the Philippines were lost to enemy action or destroyed in the interests of security.

However, sufficient records were available, and events were so fresh in his memory and to his staff that he believes the Philippines story is as accurate as it can be.

BREUER, William B : Author

Title: MacARTHUR'S UNDERCOVER WAR

ISBN #: 0-471-11458-8

Action-packed narrative, describing the secret work of the Allied Intelligence Bureau created by General MacArthur to organize the many far-flung resistance groups in the Pacific Islands. Includes first-hand interviews with veterans.

BREUER, William B : Author

Title: THE GREAT RAID ON CABANATUAN Rescuing the Doomed Ghosts of Bataan and Corregidor

Published by: John Wiley & Sons, 1994

ISBN #: 0-471-03742-7

Based largely on interviews with survivors, this is the story of the volunteers under the command of Lieut. Colonel Henry A. Mucci, leader of the 6th Ranger Battalion, to penetrate thirty miles behind enemy lines and liberate 511 POWs from Cabanatuan, the notorious Japanese POW camp where thousands of American prisoners had been brutally tortured and killed.

BREUER, William B : Author

Title: RETAKING THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 0-312-67802-9

The author re-examines and recreates this important episode of World War II: the initial clash between MacArthur and Navy brass; the raids on Japanese prison camps at Los Baños and Manila to rescue U.S. soldiers and civilians; and the heroics of Allied spies and Filipino guerrillas.

BREUER, William B : Author

Title: SEA WOLF THE DARING EXPLOITS OF NAVY LEGEND
JOHN D. BULKELEY, USN

ISBN #: 0-89141-663-3

This medal-of-honor winning PT boat commander graduated near the bottom of his 1933 USNA class. Adventures in the Philippines as commander of PT boat Squadron 3 are related from Bulkeley's point of view. His "rescue" of Quezon from Negros was more like a kidnapping. He had orders from MacArthur to bring Quezon to Mindanao whether he wanted to come or not and, brow beat the recalcitrant Commonwealth president until Quezon agreed to board the PT boat. Bulkeley also claims to have been contacted by several army generals on Bataan who wanted to use the PT boats to escape to China.

BRIGGS, Alice : Author

Title: FROM PEKING TO PERTH

ISBN #: 0 86445 049 4

Alice Briggs spent three years in a Japanese internment camp in Hong Kong. The war separated her from her husband and small daughter, Patricia. This book contains 4 pages in which Patricia recalls some events she remembers of that time interned at Baguio and Santo Tomas.

BRINES, Russell : Author

Title: UNTIL THEY EAT STONES

Printed by: J.B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, New York

A comprehensive, first-hand picture of Japan in 1944 by an Associated Press foreign correspondent in Tokyo, pre-Pearl Harbor, a war correspondent with American-Filipino forces in Manila where he witnessed the fall of Manila, a civilian internee, with his wife and child in Manila and a "political prisoner" in Shanghai.

BRINES, Russell : Author

Title: INTERNEWS

Printed by: Relief for Americans in Philippines, N.Y., 1942

Comprises a file of internment camp newspapers smuggled out of Santo Tomas by Jenifer White on her release in June 1942. As a result the government were able to identify many of those held. She had wanted to leave with a list of prisoners' names but was refused.

BRINSON, Captain Arthur : Author

Title: THE BATTLE OF ZIGZAG PASS

MS

Printed by: General Instruction Dept., The Armored School, Fort Knox,
Kentucky

This Military Monograph covers the actions of the 38th Infantry Division from the time they established a beachhead on the island of Luzon until the battle of Zigzag Pass had been completed and the Japanese escape route into Bataan Peninsula had been cut off. This article principally concerns the 149th Infantry Regiment, of which the writer was a member during the entire battle.

BRION, Irene : Author

Title: A WOMAN'S WAR IN THE SOUTH PACIFIC LADY GI THE MEMOIR OF IRENE
BRION

ISBN #: 0-89141-633-1

Enlisting as a recruit in the Women's Auxiliary Army Corps from her home in Friendship, New York, Private Brion ultimately trained as a cryptanalyst. She was posted to New Guinea where she was part of General MacArthur's GHQ. When the war moved on, Irene also moved to the Philippines.

BROOKS, Cyril : Author

Title: GRACE TRIUMPHANT: The Triumph of God's Grace in the Philippines:
An Autobiography

ISBN #: 0-937396-66-4

An octogenarian recalls years of missionary service in the Philippines including facing starvation during Japanese occupation and internment camp, then dramatic rescue shortly before planned assassination by the Japanese.

BROOKS, Patricia : Author

Title: WITH NO REGRETS

ISBN #: 971-501-772-X

A biography of Father Frances Vernon Douglas who was a priest of the Archdiocese of Wellington, New Zealand when he joined the Missionary Society of St. Columban in 1937 and was assigned to the Philippine Islands. He had scarcely settled down to his new life and surroundings, when the country was invaded by Japanese occupational forces. Father Douglas was beaten and eventually murdered.

BROUGHER, Brigadier General W.E : Author and D. Clayton James : Editor

Title: SOUTH TO BATAAN, NORTH TO MUKDEN

The Prison Diary of Brigadier General W.E. Brougher

Standard Book #: 8203-0240-6

Published by: The University of Georgia Press, 1971

Details the Japanese capture of Bataan in 1942 and the author's three years in captivity, 1943-1945.

BROUGHER, William Edward Author

Title: THE LONG DARK ROAD

Private Publication: 1946

In September 1941, Brig. General Brougher was assigned to command the 11th Division, Philippine Army, in north Luzon. The 11th Division was the first Philippine army unit struck by the Japanese and was continuously fighting until the night of April 9, 1942, the day of the surrender of the American forces in Bataan. During the almost three and a half years of imprisonment in Camp O'Donnell, Formosa and then Manchuria, all the prisoners had hobbies. General Brougher undertook to record in verse the history of the prisoners and their reactions to the experiences of prison life.

BROUGHER U.S. Army, Ret., Brig. Gen. William Edward : Author

Title: BAGGY PANTS And Other Stories

Published by: Vantage Press, New York, 1965

The author was a Japanese Prisoner of War during World War II. The first story in this book describes an incident that occurred one morning in captivity as he worked in his little garden patch. This story appeared in the *Reader's Digest*. Most of the other stories in this collection are fiction.

BROWN, Charles : Author

Title: BARS FROM BILIBID PRISON

Published by: The Naylor Co., San Antonio, Texas, 1947

At the outbreak of war, Charles Brown was in Manila. He served with the Philippine Scouts and was with them during the siege of Bataan. Following the surrender and the Death March, he was imprisoned in the old Spanish prison of Bilibid, in Manila. After almost 3 years of captivity, during which he and his fellow prisoners were subjected to humiliation and starvation at the hands of the Japanese, he was finally liberated by the American forces.

He tells the story of American POWs in the Philippines, much of it in poetry, Not written for the purpose of publication but for the amusement of fellow prisoners, and to pass the time.

BROWN, Sgt. Robert Morris "Vanderbilt" : Author (with Donald Permenter)

Title: I SOLEMNLY SWEAR The Story of a GI Named Brown

MS/CD

Published by: Vantage Press, Inc., New York

A GI captured by the Japanese in the fall of Corregidor, he spent more than three years in Japanese Hellcamps after its collapse, having survived the Oryoku Maru. He gives a searingly realistic account of his experiences.

BROWNE, Captain Laurence S : Author

Title: AIRBORNE OPERATION ON CORREGIDOR

MS

Printed by: General Instruction Dept., The Armored School, Fort Knox,
Kentucky

The scope of this Military Monograph is the 2nd Batallion 503d RCT Operation on Corregidor Island. from 16 February 1945 - 2 March 1945

BROWNSTEIN, Herbert S : Author

Title: THE SWOOSE Odyssey of a B-17

Published by: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1993, Washington, DC

The "Swoose," now in the Smithsonian's collection, was one of the nine B-17s of the 14th Bombardment Squadron flown from Hawaii to Clark Field in September

1941. The flight and subsequent adventures in the Philippines are covered in considerable detail. Reprints prewar maps of Clark and Del Monte Fields.

BRUHN, Gladys E. “Happy” : Author

Title: MEMORIES OF MINA

Published privately in 1982

Mina Aasen served 28 years in the Army Nurses Corps and was one of the “angels of Bataan.”

BRYANT, Alice Franklin : Author

Title: THE SUN WAS DARKENED

Published by: Chapman & Grimes, Inc., Boston

The author and her husband were living on a Philippine coconut plantation at the time of the Pearl Harbor attack. She tells vividly of their fright and uncertainty while awaiting invasion, of their escape to a private Shangri-la in the jungle-covered mountains, and of their capture later by the Japanese. Thereafter they had a grim existence in three internment camps. Mrs. Bryant gives revealing insights into both American and Japanese character.

BUCHLY, Cav., Col. Walter E : Editorial director

Title: CORREGIDOR OF ETERNAL MEMORY

Published by: Combat History Division, United States Army Forces
Western Pacific, January, 1946

This history sketch of Corregidor is a condensation of “Corregidor of Eternal Memory,” Volume II of “Triumph in the Philippines,” being written by the Combat History Division, USAFWP. It was condensed by the authors of the original, Lt. Col. Le Roy V. Greene, Inf., and Capt. Justus C. Batemen, Inf.

BUENAFE, Manuel E : Author

Title: WARTIME PHILIPPINES

Published by: Philippine Education Foundation, Manila, 1950

BUENAFE, Manuel E: Editor

Title: THE VOICE OF THE VETERAN Memorial Edition ‘71

Published by: Philippine Educational Promotion, 1971

This “anthology of the best in song and story by the defenders of freedom in Bataan, Corregidor, Capas, Bessang Pass and many other famous military landmarks” is an attempt to preserve in more or less permanent form the best that the veterans have written. It involves reproduction of the original version published in 1946.

BUENAFLO, Nilo U : Author

Title: UNGRATEFUL AMERICANS' SNEAK ATTACK "An Autobiography"

Copyright by: Nilo U. Buenaflo, The National Library, OR no. 0260089

May 30, 2012

The author was Commanding Officer of the Combat Battalion of the 6th Military District. This book is part family history and also describes in some detail the author's experiences as a soldier and guerrilla during World War II, including the battle at the junction of Calinog-Lambunao-Dueñas Roads, the battle at Santol, siege of Lambunao Town, battle at Buntatala Bridge and the battle at Manduriao Bridge. It also expresses the author's great anger at the treatment of Philippine Army veterans by the United States subsequent to the war.

BUENCAMINO, Jr., Victor : Author

Title: MEMOIRS AND DIARIES OF FELIPE BUENCAMINO III (1941-1944)

ISBN#: 971-92822-0-7

The diary covers the Japanese invasion and occupation of the Philippines up to April 20, 1942, and the period of liberation, September 21, 1944 to February 20, 1945.

BULKLEY Jr. USNR (Retired), Captain Robert J : Author

Title: AT CLOSE QUARTERS: PT BOATS IN THE UNITED STATES NAVY

Published by: Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, MD 21402, 2003

ISBN #: 1-59114-095-1

This history of the development of the PT boat and its use in the Pacific war describes what happened to the six patrol torpedo boats of Squadron 3 (established August 1941) in the Philippine Campaign (with details of MacArthur's escape aboard PT 41 and Quezon's journey aboard the same boat from Negros to Mindanao). Includes a few mentions of the Philippine Army's Q boats. *This author's name should not be confused with that of PT boat commander John D. Bulkeley.*

BULLETIN OF THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COLLECTION FOUNDATION

Published by: American Historical Collection Foundation, Inc., Rizal Library
Ateneo de Manila, Loyola Heights, Quezon City, Philippines

Vol. VII No. 4 (1)

TOMIBE, Capt. Rokuro : Author

Title of article: THE SECRET STORY OF THE WAR'S

END

October-December 1979, pp. 37-45

Translated by: Frank Baba from *Zenbo*, pp. 96-100

Edited by: J.J. Halsema

Vol. XIX No. 1 (114)

HOULAHAN, J. Michael : Author

Title of article: THE PHILIPPINE SCOUTS AND THE
DEFENSE OF BATAAN

RENOLDS, Royal and Melvin Rosen : Authors

Title of article: TWO BATAAN VETERANS TELL
THEIR STORIES

OLSON, John E : Author
Title: A SACK OF CEMENT

Vol. XXVIII No. 2 (111) **HOULAHAN, J. Michael** : Author
Title of article: IN HARM'S WAY: The Valiant
Nurses of Bataan

MOORE, Bruce M : Author
Title of article: STRONG TO ENDURE: The Wartime
Story of Captain George Moore (Part I)

Vol. XXVIII No. 3 (112) **MOORE, Bruce M** : Author
Title of article: STRONG TO ENDURE: The Wartime
Story of Captain George Moore (Part II)

Vol. XXVIII No. 4 (113) **MOORE, Bruce M** : Author
Title of article: STRONG TO ENDURE: The Wartime
Story of Captain George Moore (Part III)

Vol. XXXI No. 2 (123) **HOULAHAN, J. Michael** : Author
Title of article: A JESUIT REMEMBERS THE
JAPANESE OCCUPATION: the Internment of
Fr. James Reuter, S.J.

HOULAHAN, J. Michael : Author
Title of article: A JESUIT REMEMBERS THE
JAPANESE OCCUPATION: the Internment of
Fr. Richard McSorley, S.J.

STEINER, Mon Lisa L : Author
Title of article: THE HELLFIRE OF MANILA

Vol. I - XXV **25-YEAR CUMULATIVE INDEX 1972-1997**

Vol. XXXI No. 3 (124) **FIVE-YEAR CUMULATIVE INDEX 1998-2002**

BULOSAN, Carlos : Author
Title: THE VOICE OF BATAAN
ISBN #: 9789333030083

This small volume of poems is focused on the men and battles in Bataan in 1942,
testimony to the strong passions that the battles and the soldiers engendered.
Each poem is different in structure and content.

BUMGARNER, M.D., John R : Author

Title: PARADE OF THE DEAD A U.S. Army Physician's Memoir of
Imprisonment by the Japanese, 1942-1945

Published by: McFarland & Co., 1995

ISBN #: 0-7864-0131-1

Called to active duty in 1940, Dr. John Bumgarner volunteered to spend his year of service with the U.S. Army Medical Corps in the Philippines. His pleasant tour of duty ended abruptly on December 7, 1941. He never imagined the horrors that would follow.

BUNKER, Paul D : Author (edited by Keith Barlow)

Title: BUNKER'S WAR : The World War II Diary of Col. Paul D. Bunker

Published by: Presidio Press, 1996

ISBN #: 0-89141-538-6

Colonel Bunker was the Commanding Officer of the 59th Coast Artillery Regiment with its headquarters on Corregidor Island. This is his diary of his regiment's fight for survival on Corregidor, beginning in January 1942 and ending on the day of his death in 1943 from beri-beri as a POW on Formosa.

BUNZEL, Lawrence W : Author

Title: THE ODYSSEY OF A PRIEST

Published by: Arnoldus Press, Manila, c. 1982

Following his ordination to the priesthood in 1933, Father Lawrence Bunzel chose the Philippines for a permanent assignment. At the outbreak of war he was teaching at San Carlos College in Cebu City. On its closure, he travelled to Mindanao on a small cargo vessel commandeered by the army. In June 1942 he was interned in Davao and later in Santo Tomas, until the liberation.

BURGESS, Henry A : Author

Title: LOOKING BACK: A Wyoming Rancher Remembers the 11th Airborne and
The Raid on Los Baños

ISBN #: 0-929521-74-9

Henry Burgess was a leader of the raid on Los Baños in the Philippines, which liberated 2,147 prisoners, mostly American civilians imprisoned by the Japanese for over three years.

CAIDIN, Martin : Author

Title: THE RAGGED, RUGGED WARRIORS The heroic story of American pilots
in the early air war against Japan

Published by: E.P. Dutton & Co., Inc. New York, March, 1967

For two chapters devoted to the air war in the Philippines in 1941-42, the author relied on interviews and "personal recollections kindly made available to the author by participants in the events described," both Japanese and American. Of ground crew at Clark on 8 December 1941, Caidin writes that "many of the men

assigned to the air base had bolted in terror for the hills when the first shriek of falling Japanese bombs split the air," which made it difficult to launch missions from the base. Of MacArthur's postwar denial of Brereton's claim to have asked permission to attack Taiwan, Caidin writes that "there are some remarkable phrases in the special statement issued by General MacArthur which reflect not only a conflict with conclusions drawn by other military officials *but also a complete disregard of the facts!*" (Caidin's emphasis).

CAL, Ben : Author

Title: VICTORY AT BESSANG PASS

ISBN #: 978-971-94583-5-7

The battle for, and the ultimate victory of the Northern Luzon guerrillas against the Imperial Japanese Army forces under General Yamashita at Bessang Pass, hastened his surrender.

CALANSIÑGIN, Edgardo G : Author

Title: DARE & LIVE Untold World War II Guerrilla Story of M/Sgt. Jorge G. Herrera, Jr.

ISBN #: 1-41205744-2

In the face of overwhelming odds against the superior military power of the Imperial Japanese Forces in Negros Islands, Philippines after the United States Armed Forces in the Philippines lost in the battles of Bataan and Corregidor Islands, M/Sgt. Jorge G. Herrera, Jr. did not surrender to the Japanese, instead he gathered 3 Filipinos and they started the recruitment and training of other guerrilla soldiers. He established a bivouac in the mountains, equipped his hideout with telephone communications for fast intelligence and staged ambushes that killed thousands of Japanese soldiers.

Years later he related his story to the author.

CALERO, Ana Mari S : Author

Title: THREE CONTINENTS

ISBN #: 971-555-393-1

Ms. Calero's life story spans three continents: Asia, Europe and Australia. It is her testimony on the period from the Japanese invasion to the Battle for Manila. The author tells of her family's experiences during the destruction of Manila in 1945.

CANNON, M. Hamlin : Author and Kent Roberts Greenfield : Editor

Title: U.S. ARMY IN WORLD WAR II: THE WAR IN THE PACIFIC

Leyte: The Return to the Philippines

Published by: Office of the Chief of Military History, Dept. of the Army, Washington, D.C., 1954

With the Leyte Campaign the War in the Pacific entered a decisive stage. The period of limited offensives, bypassing, and island hopping was virtually over. American troops in greater numbers than ever before assembled in the Pacific

Theatre, supported by naval and air forces of corresponding size, fought and overcame Japanese forces of greater magnitude than any previously met.

CARINO, Major Ranulfo B : Author

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 21ST DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Copyright: Office of the Chief of Military History, Army Forces of the Philippines, Camp General Emilio Aguinaldo, Quexon City, 1977

Ref: UA853.P5C36

The 21st Division was one of the two reserve divisions during the Japanese invasion that was commanded by a Filipino general, the other being the 41st. The majority of the personnel came from the provinces of Pangasinan, La Union, Tarlac and Nueva Ecija. The division played an important role in the defense of the Philippines, from Pangasinan to Bataan. The loss of official records and reports during the war made the preparation of this book difficult. Most of the material was gathered from interviews, old documents, published and unpublished accounts, and the memoirs and diaries of officers and men who held positions of authority.

CARLISLE, John M: Author

Title: RED ARROW MEN Stories About the 32nd Division on the Villa Verde

Printed by: Arnold-Powers, Inc., Detroit, 1945

For 119 days the Red Arrow Division fought up the winding hairpin turns of the Villa Verde Trail, high in the Caraballo Mountains of Northern Luzon, against a determined, fanatical enemy who elected to fight and die where he was dug in. They fought over 22 miles and the division killed 9,000 Japanese and took 50 prisoners. It lost 4,226 men, about one third of the division strength.

CARLSON, Imogene : Author

Title: AMERICAN FAMILY INTERNED Philippines, W.W.II

Published by: Cebu Christian Mission, Cebu City, 1979

The story of a missionary family's internment in Cebu, during World War II.

CARSON, Andrew : Author

Title: MY TIME IN HELL: Memoir of an American Soldier Imprisoned by the Japanese in World War II

ISBN #: 078640435

In 1942, the author had joined the military to make a better life and found himself taken prisoner by the Japanese as they began their conquest of the Philippines. Carson provides chilling details of life in Cabanatuan and on the harrowing voyage by hell ship to Japan. His memoir is grim but never self-pitying and a true testament to the will to survive.

CARY, Frank : Author

Title: LETTERS FROM INTERNMENT CAMP: Davao and Santo Tomas (Manila)
Internment Camps 1942-1945

ISBN #: 9638324-0-9

Frank Carey, with his family, worked as a missionary in Japan from 1916 until 1941 when he was reassigned to Davao in the Philippines. He was interned by the Japanese from December 1941 until February 1945. These letters were written at first in a notebook and later on odd sheets of paper, which luckily, were not found by the Japanese. There were no expectations that they would ever be delivered.

CATALAN, Lt. Col. Primitivo M : Author

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 71st INFANTRY DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Copyright: Office of the Chief of Military History, Armed Forces of the Philippines, Camp General Emilio Aguinaldo, Quezon City, 1973

Ref: UA853.P5C37

This book covers all significant activities of the 71st Infantry Division, PA, from 23 August, 1941, when personnel of the first element, the 71st Infantry Regiment were called to active duty; the Division's role in the defense of Luzon until Bataan's capitulation on 9 April, 1942; the organization and operations of the Negros Force up to its surrender on 20 May, 1942; and the 73rd Infantry's participation in the defense of Mindanao. The paucity of primary source materials and the loss of official records during the war handicapped the work. Much of the material was gathered from old documents, interviews with some of the officers and men of the Division, and personal diaries, letters, memoirs, sworn statements and unpublished accounts.

CATALAN, Lt. Col. Primitivo M : Author

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 81st INFANTRY DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Copyright: Office of the Chief of Military History, Armed Forces of the Philippines, Camp General Emilio Aguinaldo, Quezon City, 1973

This book is an account of the operations, organization, personnel, mission and functions, logistics and training of the 81st Division, Philippine Army, one of the ten reserve units mustered into the United States Forces in the Far East (USAFFE), from its mobilization on 25 August, 1941 to 27 May, 1942, when the Visayan-Mindanao Force surrendered to the enemy. Lack of adequate materials and historical records has hampered the preparation of this project. Only a few available reports and documents deal with the unit's participation in the defense of Mindanao.

CATALAN, Primitivo M : Author

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 91st INFANTRY DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Published by: Cintoner Press, Quezon City, Philippines, 1973

CATALAN, PA, Lt. Col. Primitivo M : Author

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 101ST DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Published by: Armed Forces of the Philippines, Camp General Emilio Aguinaldo, Quezon City, Philippines, 1977

A brief account of the organization, training and operations of the 101st Division, Philippine Army, one of the ten reserve divisions mustered into the service of the United States Army Forces in the Far East (USAFFE) during WWII in the Philippines. It was the only division originally assigned to defend the entire island of Mindanao, an area too large for the division's capability to secure before the Japanese invasion.

CATES, R.N., Tressa R : Author

Title: THE DRAINPIPE DIARY

Published by: Vantage Press Inc., N.Y., 1957

Library of Congress Catalogue Card # 56-12201

Reprinted by: Pacific Press, 1981 Entitled: Infamous Santo Tomas

The author and her fiancé were in Manila on January 5, 1942, the date set for their wedding but instead of marriage they were interned in Santo Tomas Prison Camp No. 1. Tressa Cates risked writing her diary, and hiding it from the Japanese, for 3½ years expressing her hopes, doubts, mental and physical suffering but also the racy humour which worries and hardships couldn't throttle.

CAVE, Dorothy : Author

Title: BEYOND COURAGE - One Regiment against Japan, 1941-1945

ISBN #: 1-881325-14-8

The story of the 200th and 515th Coast Artilleries Regiment from New Mexico, the first to fire at the enemy, and cited as the best anti-aircraft unit in the armed forces.

CENTER FOR INTERNEE RIGHTS : Editors

Title: CIVILIAN PRISONERS OF THE JAPANESE IN THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS Years
of hardship, hunger and hope, January 1942-February 1945

ISBN #: 1-56311-838-6

13,996 US civilians were captured, interned and brutalized by the Japanese Imperial forces in the Pacific. This book documents some of their stories.

CHALEK (Retired), Colonel William D : Author

Title: GUEST OF THE EMPEROR

ISBN: 0-595-23996-X

Fifty years on, Colonel Chalek relates how he survived the War in the Philippines from 1941 to 1945. He continues with three and a half years of life as a Prisoner-of-War of the Japanese on the Bataan Death March, in Cabanatuan Prison Camp, Davao Penal Colony and describes gruesome journeys to Japan in three hellships, leading to the Japanese island of Kyushu, Prison Camp Fukuoka No. 3 before being shipped yet again to Mukden, in Manchuria.

CHAPIN, USMC RESERVE (ret.), Capt. John C : Author

Title: AND A FEW MARINES: MARINES IN THE LIBERATION OF THE PHILIPPINES
(Marines in World War II Commemorative Series)

ISBN #: 9781494458850

This Pamphlet History, one of a series about U.S. Marines in World War II, gives an overview of the role of the U.S. Marines in the liberation of the Philippines.

CHAPMAN, James and Ethel : Authors

Title: ESCAPE TO THE HILLS

Published by: The Jaques Cattell Press, Lancaster, PA, 1947

The Chapmans came to the Philippines in 1916 to join the faculty of Silliman Institute. During the Japanese invasion, they sought refuge in the mountains until caught and interned in a Manila prison camp.

CHARLES RIVER EDITORS : Author/editor

Title: THE PHILIPPINES CAMPAIGNS OF WORLD WAR II

The History of the Japanese Invasion in 1941-42 and the Allied Liberation in 1944-1945

ISBN #: 9781505213140

This book appears to be an overview of the Philippines Campaign of 1941-42, the Japanese conquest of the Philippines, and the 1944-45 Liberation of the Philippines.

CHASE, William C : Author

Title: FRONT LINE GENERAL : THE COMMANDS OF WILLIAM C. CHASE - An
Autobiography

ISBN #: 0-88415-295-0

These reminiscences cover the General's front line combat experiences in both World Wars, a bit about Korea and two later trips to the Far East. In WWII, under General MacArthur, General Chase commanded the 1st Cavalry Brigade (5th and 12th Regiments) in three campaigns: Admiralties, Leyte, and Luzon; the 38th Infantry Division (Kentucky and Indiana National Guard) on Luzon for six months; and the

1st Cavalry Division very briefly on Luzon but for three years in the occupation of Tokyo, Japan.

CHEN, Chu-pei : Author

Title: CHINESE AND THE WAR IN THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: s.n., 1949

CHUA, Boon Ming : Author

Title: EXPERIENCES WHICH LEFT A MARK IN MY LIFE

A slim 69-page pamphlet describing the experiences of the Wha-chi 48th Squadron during World War II in the Philippines.

CHUN, Clayton : Author

Title: THE FALL OF THE PHILIPPINES 1941-42

ISBN #: 978-1-84908-609-7

The Philippine Islands stood in the way of Japanese expansion in the Pacific, and were therefore an immediate target when war broke out in December 1941. Defended by a mixed Filipino-American force under the flamboyant Douglas MacArthur, the islands were hit by surprise Japanese aerial attacks that all but wiped out the American air forces in the Philippines. An amphibious assault followed. Despite desperate attempts by the USA and Philippine Armies, they were unable to halt the Japanese advance and Manila was lost with the beleaguered defenders retreating to Bataan and Corregidor. Here they made their last stand on May 9, 1942. Although the campaign ended in an American defeat, and for the US prisoners of war the horrors of the Bataan Death March and years in Japanese captivity, the heroic defense had inspired the Americans to return in 1944.

CHUNG Jr., Joaquin G : Author

Title: FOR LOVE OF COUNTRY: Saga of Ruperto K. Kangleon and the Leyte Guerrillas

ISBN #: 971-91151-0-6

The story of Ruperto K. Kangleon, the commander who led the Leyte Area Guerrilla Command, perhaps one of the best led resistance groups during World War II. He was awarded the U.S. Distinguished Service Cross for valor; an interesting story.

CHUNN, Calvin Ellsworth : Author

Title: OF RICE AND MEN: The Story of Americans Under the Rising Sun

Published by: Veteran's Publishing Company, 1946

Major Chunn and the other contributors were prisoners of war captured by the Japanese during WWII. Most of the contributors did not return to the US alive.

CHYNOWETH, U.S. Army, Retired, Brigadier General Bradford Grethen : Author

Title: BELLAMY PARK
ISBN #: 0-682-48065-7

An autobiography of the author's life in the army; he was born at Fort D.A. Russell, Wyoming. His account of the war against the Japanese in the Philippine Islands is a classic narrative of men fighting under impossible conditions - without supplies, organization, or money. General Chynoweth brought all his talents to bear and organized the civilian population to help provide food for the entrapped men of General MacArthur's command.

CLEOPE, Earl Jude Paul L : Author

Title: BANDIT ZONE A History of the Free Areas of Negros Island During the Japanese Occupation (1942-1945)
ISBN #: 971-506-218-0

Dr. Cleope, Professor of History and V-P for the Visayas of the Philippine National Historical Society, was inspired to write this book by the need to document the experiences of the Negrenses who took refuge in the Free Areas of Negros Island, which the Japanese never did occupy.

COGAN, Frances B : Author

Title: CAPTURED: The Japanese Internment of American Civilians in the Philippines, 1941-1945
ISBN #: 0-8203-2117-6 (University of Georgia Press)

Supported by diaries, memoirs, war crimes transcripts, Japanese soldiers' accounts, medical data and other sources, this text presents an account of the 5000 American civilian men, women and children living in the Philippines during World War II, who were confined to internment camps.

COGAN, Sister Mary de Paul : Author

Title: SISTERS OF MARYKNOLL Through Troubled Waters
Published by: Charles Schribner's Sons, N.Y., 1947

The first part of the book includes reports from the Sisters who were interned at the Assumption Convent when the Japanese invaded Manila. In July 1942 they were ordered to report to Santo Tomas Internment Camp and were allowed to engage in approved non-income producing activities outside the College during the day, but must report there at night. They endured 3½ years of internment and hardship.

COLEMAN ALLEN, Robert : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE WAR DIARY - A PRISON CAMP SAGA with Addendum

Register of Copyrights, Library of Congress

When war broke out Robert Allen was working for the Philippine Refining Company in Manila. In 1941 he applied for a Reserve Commission in the U.S. Navy. He had been to the States on home leave, arriving back in Manila December 4th, 1941. When Manila was bombed on December 8th, he reported for duty and subsequently served on Corregidor. This is his memoir.

COLEMAN Jr., John S : Author

Title: BATAAN AND BEYOND: Memoirs of an American P.O.W.

ISBN #: 0-89096-055-0

A compelling and unembellished account, based on John S. Coleman's shorthand diary, kept at great risk throughout his imprisonment, of the ground combat on Bataan, the horrors of the march and subsequent 3½ years of prison camp survival in desperate conditions.

COLLEY, Jr., George S : Author

Title: MANILA-KUCHING AND RETURN 1941-1945

Privately printed: San Francisco, 1946

Covers the author's experiences and travel by small private boat from Manila to Cavite and Bataan, Mindoro, Busuanga, Bal-abac, Sandakan, Berhala, Kuching Sarawak, and return to Manila. Includes astute commentary on the islands, their people, cultures, flora, fauna and sea fauna. It describes the invasion of the Philippines, massacre of Filipinos, the Japanese occupation, the American defence, loss of the Philippines and POW camp life for foreigners.

COLQUHOUN, Robert : Author

Title: SANTO TOMÁS A War Memoir

Unpublished

The author's personal recollections of internment in Santo Tomas, Manila, from January 1942, when he was 3¼, until he was 6½.

COLQUHOUN, Robert : Author

Title: SANTO TOMÁS A War Memoir

Unpublished

A new version of the author's 2005 memoir (above), completed in 2015. Robert Colquhoun has revised, enlarged and corrected his original diary which now consists of 73 A4 pages, an augmented text, new photos, maps and drawings. As before, it also contains family documents (Christmas, New Year and birthday cards, menus and messages) which have survived in remarkably good colour - an original feature.

CONDON-RALL, Mary Ellen, and Albert E. Cowdrey : Authors

Title: THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT: MEDICAL SERVICE IN THE WAR AGAINST JAPAN

Published by: Center of Military History United States Army, Washington,
D.C., 1998

This is a comprehensive organizational and operational history of medical support in the Asian-Pacific theatres in World War II. It begins with medical prewar planning and ends with the establishment of public health and welfare in occupied Japan. One chapter briefly describes medical preparations for war in the Philippines and problems faced by army doctors on Bataan and Corregidor, and another addresses the medical problems of guerrilla units and prisoners of war. The latter's footnotes serve as a useful bibliography of POW literature. Most accounts state that only one US Army nurse accompanied the *Mactan*, not two as some authors claim.

CONNAUGHTON, Richard, John Pimlott and Duncan Anderson : Authors

Title: THE BATTLE FOR MANILA

The most devastating untold story of World War II

ISBN #: 9-780891-415787

The first detailed account of the U.S. recapture of Manila, February to March 1945. It took two months, 6,500 U.S. and 20,000 Japanese casualties, with over 200,000 Filipino losses and left the city in ruins.

CONNAUGHTON, Richard : Author

Title: MACARTHUR AND DEFEAT IN THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 1-58567 118-5

A fascinating study of Douglas MacArthur and the crisis of leadership, as well as a focused study of one of the pivotal moments in World War II.

CONNOR, John : Author

Title: JAPANESE EXTERMINATION CAMPS

Privately printed: 1995 c/o A. Connor, PO Box 7265, Langley Park, MD
20787, USA

After recruitment in the 454th Ordnance Company, USA, the author arrived in Manila on 20th November 1941, eighteen days before the Japanese invasion. He fought on Bataan, survived the Death March, was imprisoned in Camp O'Donnell and arrived in Cabanatuan in late June 1942. Following slave labour at the Japanese set-up in the old American Air Base at Clark Field, he was sent by Hell Ship to Japan where he was forced to work in a steel mill. During three and a half years as a Prisoner-of-War, he was confined in six different prison camps.

CONROY, Robert : Author

Title: THE BATTLE OF BATAAN: America's Greatest Defeat

Published by: MacMillan Publishing Co., Inc.

Library of Congress catalog card # 69-11294

An illustrated account of the Battle of Bataan, the Death March out of Bataan and the defending of Corregidor.

CONTEY-AIELLO, Rose : Compiler & Editor

Title: THE 50TH ANNIVERSARY COMMEMORATIVE ALBUM OF
THE FLYING COLUMN 1945-1995 : The Liberation of Santo Tomas
Internment Camp, February 3, 1945

ISBN #: 0-9645150-0-8

The author's husband was imprisoned in Santo Tomas and his memories inspired Rose to collect other stories of its liberation and its history. The 68 essays are original and carefully researched to show the drama, terror, chaos, courage and heroism of the liberation.

CONSTANTINO, Renato : Editor, 4 authors: **Dr. Angelito Santos, Joan Orendain, Dr. Helen Mendoza and Bernard Karganilla**

Title: UNDER JAPANESE RULE Memories and Reflections

ISBN #: 9-71-874104-6

Four writers have collaborated in the effort to preserve for posterity the impressions of some who had first hand experience with the Japanese during the occupation.

COONE, Herbert W : Author

Title: THE SEQUENTIAL SOLDIER

Published by: Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, MD 21202, 1992

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 92-73407

Dr. Coone's diary, told in narrative form, covers the period in which he travelled with "A" Company of the 803rd Engineer Battalion throughout the ordeals of the Bataan Campaign, and later when his company became part of the Corregidor defense. It also embraces the 3½ years he was a prisoner of the Japanese. Remarkable in its detail, its compassion and insight into the character of the men with whom he was daily thrown into contact but without bitterness, rancour or recrimination.

CORBETT, P. Scott : Author

Title: QUIET PASSAGES The Exchange of Civilians between the United States
and Japan during the Second World War

ISBN #: 0-87338-343-5

This book includes one chapter (chapter 10) on American internees in Asia with observations about American internees' experiences in the Philippines.

COWAN, James H : Author

Title: A SURVIVOR'S MEMOIR

MS

The unpublished memoir of a young B-17 crew member stationed at Clark Field. Captured on Bataan, he survived the Death March and was imprisoned at

Cabanatuan, assigned to work on Nichols Field, hospitalized in Bilibid and returned to Cabanatuan until liberation.

CRAVEN, Wesley F. and James L. CATE : Editors

Title: THE (U.S.) ARMY AIR FORCES IN WORLD WAR II

ebook

Volume 1, Plans and Early Operations, January 1939 to August 1942

Published by: Office of Air Force History

Formatted by: Patrick Clancey, Hyper-War Foundation

Chapter 5, Deployment of the AAF on the Eve of Hostilities: pages 175 to 193 cover the situation in the Philippines. Chapter 6, Pearl Harbor and Clark Field, includes Defeat on Luzon, from pages 201 to 233, with extensive footnotes (105).

CRIM, Bessie Mae : Author

Title: I AM A VIOLIN

Published by: Crim, Greenville, OH, 1984

The story of one missionary who worked as a nurse for ten years (1940-1950) in China and the Philippine Islands.

CROUTER, Natalie : Author

Title: FORBIDDEN DIARY

A Record of Wartime Internment, 1941 - 1945

ISBN # : 0-89102-105-1

On December 5, 1941, Natalie Crouter (née Stark), an American living in the Philippines with her family, started a letter to her mother in Boston. The letter was never mailed. The family was interned by the Japanese. Natalie's letter turned into a diary she kept daily for more than 3 years, written on tiny scraps of paper, kept hidden away in food containers. After the war, she spent a year or more typing up her notes which she hoped to publish. Finally it came out in the 80's but just scraped the surface of Natalie's thoughts and feelings while interned in Camp Holmes.

Natalie Crouter's entire manuscript diary is now housed with the papers of the Stark family at the Radcliffe Institute for Advanced Study, Harvard University. It was recently opened to researchers.

CUTLER, Thomas J : Author

Title: THE BATTLE OF LEYTE GULF 23-26 October 1944

ISBN #: 0-06-016949-4

Published by: HarperCollins Publishers, Inc., New York, 1994

On the 50th Anniversary, the author takes a fresh look at the Battle of Leyte Gulf, considered the greatest of all naval battles of World War II. Two hundred and eighty-two American, Japanese and Australian ships were engaged with hundreds more involved in related peripheral operations. The Kamikaze plane (first used in this battle) was a new Japanese tactic that would eventually kill more American sailors and sink more American ships than any other tactic of the war. It was also the last clash of the dreadnoughts and the first and only time that an American aircraft carrier was sunk by gunfire.

CZERWIEN, Anthony : Author

Title: POW : Tears That Never Dry

ISBN #: 0-912526-69-6

POW is a personal memoir of the fall of the Philippines to the Japanese, the Bataan Death March and 3½ years as a prisoner of war... remarkable for its clarity and sensitivity, rich with description and feeling. A story of strength and determination.

DANIELS, Robert C : Author

Title: 1220 DAYS : The Story of U.S. Marine Edmond Babler and his experiences in Japanese Prisoner of War Camps during World War II

ISBN #: 1-4184-0867-0

Written as a biography, this manuscript, transcribed from his own narrative, is Ed Babler's story from late in 1938, when at the age of 25 he joined the Marine Corps until his return from 1,220 days of brutal captivity in Japanese prisoner of war camps in the jungles of the Philippine Islands, on air-fields and a coal mine in Japan.

DANNER, Dorothy Still : Author

Title: WHAT A WAY TO SPEND A WAR: Navy Nurse POWs in the Philippines

ISBN #: 1-55750-154-8

One of eleven U.S. Navy nurses held captive by the Japanese in Manila in a makeshift American hospital for more than a year before being transferred to a prison camp outside Los Baños for 3 more years. They were scheduled for execution on the very day - February 23, 1945 - they were rescued by the Eleventh Airborne Division.

DAVIS, Shawn : Author

Title: NEVER SURRENDER - AN AMERICAN NAVY SAILOR'S STRUGGLE FOR SURVIVAL IN THE DEADLY JAPANESE P.O.W. CAMPS OF WWII

ISBN #: 0.595-40739-0

Written by his great nephew, the story of Earl Anderson, a US Navy sailor, who fought on Bataan, and alongside the Marines on the fortress-island of Corregidor. Imprisoned in Cabanatuan, he was transferred to Yokohama, Japan on a hell-ship where he was forced to work as slave labor in a shipyard until released at the end of the war 3½ years later.

DAWS, Gavan : Author

Title: PRISONERS OF THE JAPANESE - POWs of World War II in the Pacific

ISBN #: 0-688-11812-7

This book gives a detailed account of Allied POWs, held by the Japanese, during WWII, based on interviews with many former POWs. It includes insight into life in many POW camps and the hellships, chronologically from 1941 to the end of the war.

DECKER, Malcolm : Author

Title: ON A MOUNTAIN SIDE The 155th Provisional Guerrilla Battalion Against the Japanese on Luzon

ISBN #: 1-881325-74-1

Of about 400 men who either did not surrender or escaped from the Bataan Death March, less than 200 remained alive at war's end. This is the story of a small group who survived in the jungles and formed a guerrilla warfare unit of Negritos, the indigenous pygmy-like people, former members of the Philippine Scouts, and civilians in their area of operation.

DECKER, Malcolm : Author

Title: FROM BATAAN TO SAFETY The Rescue of 104 American Soldiers in the Philippines

ISBN# : 978-0-7844-3396-4

Among the local families who risked their lives to provide food and shelter to fleeing American soldiers following the Bataan Death March were twin brothers Bill and Martin Fassoth. With Bill's Filipina wife Catalina, they ministered to over 100 Americans between April 1942 and April 1943. The stories of the Fassoths, the soldiers they saved and their fates following the Fassoth's surrender to raiding Japanese forces are an important and fascinating chapter of World War II history.

DEDAL, Tony : Author

Title: WINGS OVER THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: New Day Publishers, PO Box 1167, 1100 Quezon City, Philippines

ISBN #: 971-10-1181-9

This book is a history of Filipino aviation since the first flight in 1911. There are seven chapters, from page 40 to page 76, covering the story of the airforce during World War II in the Philippines from 7 December 1941 to April 1942.

de ASIS, Leocadio : Author and GOODMAN, Grant K : Editor

Title: FROM BATAAN TO TOKYO Diary of a Filipino Student in Wartime Japan
1943-1944

Published by: Center for East Asian Studies, The University of Kansas
Library of Congress catalog # 79-19076

de Asis was captured with the Second Regular Division, USAFFE after the fall of Bataan and imprisoned in several POW camps. Based on excellent health and his good record he was sent to the Japanese established Philippine Constabulary Academy for a two month training program. He was one of ten Constabulary officers selected by the Japanese for training and study in Japan. His diary began after graduation from the Preparatory Institute on June 27, 1943 and records his trip to Japan, his schooling, recreation and travel in Japan, and finally his arduous return trip to the Philippines, arriving in Manila on 3rd October, 1944. Assigned Aide de Camp to Teofilo Sison, Minister of Justice in the Laurel government, in March 1945 he escaped from Baguio, slipped through battle lines and rejoined his old unit at Camp Murphy. He handed his diary over to the American forces to provide them with pertinent information on Japan. The resultant "Intelligence Summary No. 272" is included as an Appendix.

de LARA, Rudy with Bob Fancher : Authors

Title: BOY GUERRILLA

The WWII Metro Manila Serenader

ISBN #: 971-086-292-8

This story reveals the author's brave journey from a carefree, almost frivolous childhood, through underground warfare, and years of turmoil and terror that would mark his life forever. The triumph over the Japanese after WWII brought kidnapping, death, and a trial for murder.

DE RAMOS, Norberto : Author

Title: I WALKED WITH TWELVE UST RECTORS

Published by: Alfredo G. and Christina de Ramos Ablaza, 1102 Quezon City

Contains a chapter on the University of Santo Tomas during the war years 1941-45.

DE URIARTE, HIGINIO : Author

Title: A BASQUE AMONGST THE GUERRILLAS OF NEGROS

Published by: Editor of Civismo Weekly, 1962

DE VERA, Ruel S : Author

Title: THE ZERO HOUR : The Personal War of Basilio J. Valdes

ISBN #: 971-569-415-2

The second World War had reached the Philippines and the Japanese military was closing in on Manila. A secret plan was hatched to move the Philippine Commonwealth's leader, Manuel Luis Quezon, out of the capital. General Valdes left his family to ensure that Quezon, his President and friend, would evade the pursuing Japanese.

DE VEYRA, M.D., Manuel. E : Author

Title: DOCTOR IN BATAAN 1941-1942

Published by: New Day Publishers, Quezon City, 1991

A straightforward account from a physician's point of view of recruitment and training of a medical corps, the hasty retreat to Bataan, the long siege, the dwindling resources, the casualties from Japanese shelling and bombing, the surrender, the Death March through Bataan and Pampanga to the horrible internment camp at Capas, the various "details" to obtain supplies, the smuggled letters; then the transfer to Bilibid Prison, and the final release.

DE VIANA, Augusto V : Author

Title: KULABORETOR!

The Issue of Political Collaboration During World War II

ISBN #: 971-506-259-8

This book attempts to portray the development of collaboration with the Japanese during the Second World War with focus on the political collaborators. It also shows how the Filipinos dealt with the sensitive subject of collaboration.

del CASTILLO, Teofilo & Jose : Authors

Title: THE SAGA OF JOSE P. LAUREL (His Brother's Keeper)

Published by: Associated Authors' Company, Manila, 1949

An account of Jose Paciano Laurel's resistance to the Japanese occupation of the Philippines during World War II.

DEVLIN, Gerard M : Author

Title: BACK TO CORREGIDOR: America Retakes the Rock

ISBN #: 0312076487

The small, rugged island at the entrance to Manila Bay was captured by the Japanese in May 1942. In 1945, American intelligence wrongly estimated that Corregidor was held by not more than 800 Japanese soldiers. In reality, 6000 Imperial Marines, a superior force, were entrenched in bomb-proof tunnels and caves with enough supplies and ammunition to withstand a long siege. Though outnumbered almost 2 to 1, Rock Force, consisting mainly of the 503rd Parachute

Infantry Regiment and the 2nd Battalion, 34th Infantry Regiment reclaimed Corregidor between Feb. 16 and March 2. They jumped on top of the enemy whose Captain Itagaki had decided it was impossible to land paratroopers on Corregidor.

DIFFORD, Floramund Fellmeth : Author

Title: AN ANGEL'S ILLUSTRATED JOURNAL

ISBN #: 0-9768272-0-4

The author, an army nurse, arrived in Manila on May 18, 1940 and was stationed in the hospital on Corregidor. In December 1941, she was assigned as Chief Nurse on the Mactan, a Red Cross hospital ship that sailed from Corregidor on December 31, 1941, arriving in Darwin, Australia on January 15, 1942; shortly after which the ship was declared un-seaworthy. This is an interesting insight into the nurse's duties at the start of the war. Appendix I lists the names of U.S. Army nurses in the Philippines and what became of them after the war.

DioGUARDI, Ralph : Author

Title: ROLL OUT THE BARREL...THE TANKS ARE COMING: The Liberation of the Santo Tomas Internment Camp

ISBN #: 1-57638-115-3

The author was a member of the 44th Tank Battalion, which liberated Allied civilians from the Manila university campus turned into an internment camp by the Japanese, and tells the story of internees' life there, aided by interviews with survivors, as well as the camp's liberation.

DIOSO, MARCONI M : Author

Title: THE TIMES WHEN MEN MUST DIE: The Story of the Destruction of the Philippine Army During the Early Months of World War II in the Pacific, December 1941

The author, a native of the Philippines, delved into the tragedy that befell the Philippine Army during the first months of World War II, discussing how the Filipino soldiers became the sacrificial lambs in the Pacific. He revisits Bataan and Corregidor and revives the questions that until now most historians and self-proclaimed experts have grappled with themselves: Why did Japanese military reinforcements arrive to finally allow Homma to bring the Philippines to its knees, while Washington set its military priorities elsewhere, in the process leaving

Filipino and American soldiers helpless on the islands? He chronicles the military tactical manoeuvres and exchanges, logistics situation, training, alternating between gruesome anecdotes and those rare, light, humorous moments in the lives of the participants.

DISSETTE, Edward and Hans Christian Adamson : Authors

Title: GUERILLA SUBMARINES

ISBN #: 0-553-13572-4

An action story about a unique series of successful operations by American submariners in World War II, lead by Lieutenant Charles E. ("Chick") Parsons, USNR (now a Commander, USNR [Ret.], who operated in enemy-held waters with the mission of equipping, supplying and otherwise supporting the free Filipino guerrilla forces in their harassment of the Japanese invaders.

DIZON, Daniel H : Author

Title: AMIDST UNSUNG HEROES The Battle of Porac

Published by: Center for Kapampangan Studies, Holy Angel University,
Angeles City, Pampanga, c.2010

Tatang Dan still vividly recalls his personal experiences with Japanese atrocities, the evacuation to Porac with his fellow Angelenos, his discovery of the plane wreckage of Capt. Colin P. Kelly, whom U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt proclaimed as "the first American hero of World War II," and his meeting with Capt. Sakai Saburo, the Japanese pilot who downed Capt. Kelly's plane, considered "Japan's greatest living ace pilot of World War II."

The second part of this book is actually a second book entitled The Battle of Porac, which WWII historian Dr. Ricardo Trota Jose describes as "a key battle that has not been given much attention by Filipino historians. Had the Japanese been able to break through the Filipino lines at Porac, there might not have been a battle of Bataan."

DOLGOPOL, Ustinia and Snehal Paranjape : Authors

Title: COMFORT WOMEN an unfinished ordeal

ISBN #: 92 9037 086-6

Published by: International Commission of Jurists, Geneva

This is the story of people everyone tried to forget. The matter has been raised before many a forum, including the United Nations. Much has appeared on the subject in the media. Yet very little concrete action has been taken to provide relief to the victims: the Comfort Women from Korea, the Philippines, and other countries in Asia, whose numbers range between 100,000 and 200,000. Why human rights violations on such a massive scale were not discussed in any meaningful way for more than 40 years is inexplicable. It is for this reason that

the International Commission of Jurists (ICJ) sent a mission in April 1993 to the Philippines, the Republic of Korea, the Democratic Peoples Republic of Korea and to Japan. The mission inquired into the circumstances concerning sexual services obtained from Korean and Filipino women by the Japanese military during World War II. It also inquired into what responsibility the present Japanese Government bears towards these women and what steps must be taken and by whom, to resolve issues concerning these women. The preliminary report of the mission was issued in May 1993. The mission consisted of Ms. Ustinia Dolgopol, Lecturer, School of Law, The Flinders University of South Australia and Ms. Snehal Paranjape, an Advocate of the Bombay High Court, India. The mission interviewed over 40 victims, three former soldiers, government representatives, representatives of non-governmental organizations, lawyers, academics and journalists.

DOLL, John G : Author

Title: THE BATTLING BASTARDS OF BATAAN: A Chronology of the First Days of World War II in the Philippines

ISBN #: 1-57638-069-6

A very detailed day-by-day chronological history of the entire campaign in the Philippines during the first six months of the war.

DOLPHIN, Ida Rowe : Author

Title: LIFE ON HOLD

ISBN #: 0-87770-506-2

En route to the States to finish her education, aged 19, Ida Dolphin was caught in Manila at the outbreak of World War II in the Pacific. She was held in Santo Tomas Internment Camp for almost a year. Following a period in Manila, she was in hiding, first on a farm and then in the mountains.

DOMANTAY, Pat : Author

Title: MY TERRIBLE DAYS AND SURVIVAL IN WORLD WAR II

Published by: Vantage Press Inc., New York, 1972

The author describes his capture at Corregidor, imprisonment and later service with guerrillas.

DONOVAN, M.D., William N : Author

Title: P.O.W. IN THE PACIFIC;

Memoirs of an American Doctor in World War II

ISBN #: 0-8420-2725-4

Army doctor Donovan survived the prison at Bilibid, the voyage of the Haro Maru and later Japanese prison camps, and recounts the brutality, starvation, and disease he and other men endured

DOOLAN, Roy Fisher : Author

Title: MY LIFE IN A JAPANESE PRISON CAMP DURING WORLD WAR II

Santo Tomas University Internment Camp, Manila, Philippines

January 6, 1942 to February 3, 1945

ISBN #: 9781495976254

Roy Fisher Doolan, son, and Roy Gibson Doolan, father, explain first hand their experiences of Santo Tomas Internment Camp, when Roy Fisher Doolan was five to eight years old.

DOPKINS, Dale R : Author

Title: THE JANESVILLE 99: A Story of the Bataan Death March

Published: Janesville, Wisconsin 53545, 1981

The book depicts the plight of 99 men from Janesville who served in the Philippines. Only 35 of them survived.

DOREZA, Primo M : Author

Title: FROM PANAY TO LAOS AND BEYOND A soldier's memoir

Published by: P. M. Doreza, R. M. Doreza, Pasig, Metro Manila, Philippines, 1994

DOROMAL, Jose D : Author

Title: THE WAR IN PANAY: A Documentary History of the Resistance Movement in Panay during World War II

Published by: Diamond Historical Publications, Manila, 1952

Excellent account of 6th Military District based on radio messages, diaries and official documents. Covers relationship with Mindanao guerrillas.

DOS PASSOS, John : Author

Title: TOUR OF DUTY

Published by: Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1946

This nonfiction work compiles the author's extensive reportage in the Pacific theatre of World War II and postwar Europe. During the war, Dos Passos visits and studies conditions in Hawaii, the Marshall Islands, the Marianas, the Caroline Islands, the Philippines, New Caledonia, New Guinea and Australia. Part two contains five chapters on the war in the Philippines.

DOWLEN, Dorothy Dore : Author

Title: ENDURING WHAT CANNOT BE ENDURED

Memoir of a Woman Medical Aide in the Philippines in World War II

ISBN #: 0-7864-0851-0

Dorothy recalls the sacrifices of her family, the brutal treatment of civilians by the Japanese, and the vainglorious actions of some of the guerrilla leaders.

DREA, Edward J : Author

Title: MacARTHUR'S ULTRA : Codebreaking and the War against Japan, 1942-45

ISBN #: 0-7006-0576-2

This examination of the process by which army and navy personnel intercepted and decoded Japanese radio traffic and how MacArthur then used the information includes a brief discussion of prewar radio intelligence activities in the Philippines. The army's Signal Intelligence Service operated an intercept station near Ft. McKinley, known as Station 6, and the navy operated a larger facility, known as "Cast," on Corregidor. Six enlisted men of Station 6 were left behind to be captured, only one of whom survived the war. This book is also an essential source for the Philippine Campaign of 1944-45.

DUDLEY Jr., Earl C : Author

Title: AN INTERESTED LIFE

ISBN #: 978-0-615-32604-7

One of Earl Dudley's first memories is the sky full of white parachutes as the U.S. Army arrived to rescue his parents and him, and some 2,000 other prisoners of the Japanese in the Philippines on February 23, 1945. The author was interned both in Santo Tomás and Los Baños, and was repatriated, aged four, to the States with his parents, arriving in San Francisco in May 1945. He had a career in journalism and the law during which he clerked for the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

DUGGAN, William J : Author

Title: SILENCE OF A SOLDIER: The Memoirs of Bub Merrill, Bataan Death March Survivor

ISBN #: 1-93085-957-0

After surviving the horrors of the Bataan Death March, Bub Merrill was shipped to slave labour camps in Manchuria. Three years later he found his way home to Algonac, Michigan.

DUNCAN, Homer : Author

Title: HOLOCAUST IN MANILA DURING WORLD WAR II

ISBN #: 141209879-3

Beginning with a brief history of the Philippines, this book pays tribute to Filipino Patriots and to General Douglas MacArthur's outstanding contribution as Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific operations in World War II. It covers the Japanese invasion of the Philippines and includes copies of photographs used in the War Crime Trials. It records stories of Filipino Veterans of World War II never printed before.

DUNN, William J : Author

Title: PACIFIC MICROPHONE

ISBN #: 0-89096-339-8

CBS sent reporter Dunn to the Pacific nearly a year before the attack on Pearl Harbor to survey broadcast facilities for the coverage of the anticipated hostilities. He joined MacArthur's staff in Australia for the duration of the war, where he reported throughout. He has some unexpected and fascinating memories of MacArthur.

DYESS, Lt. Col. Wm. E : Author

Title: THE DYESS STORY: The Complete Eye-Witness Account of the DEATH MARCH FROM BATAAN

Published by: G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1944 and
Longmans, Green & Co., Toronto, Canada, May 1944

This book was published before World War II was over; hence, most names and details about the escape route and methods are omitted for military reasons. It does contain some information about Japanese brutalities.

EARLE, Dixon : Author

Title: BAHÁLA NA: Come What May

Published by: Howell-North Books

A true story of espionage that helped liberate the Philippines.

EBURN, Bill : Author

Title: BE MY GUEST The Autobiography of an Ex-Japanese P.O.W.

ISBN #: 0 906917 12 3

A British sailor's account of his experiences as a Japanese P.O.W. in the Philippines and Japan, starting with internment at Santo Tomas in Manila in January 1942, followed by Fort Santiago Prison, Manila, Military Prison Camp No.1, Cabanatuan, and finally shipment to Japan for a year's forced labour in a coal mine, until release in August 1945 and the long journey home.

ECHEVARRIA de GONZALEZ, Purita: Author

Title: MANILA A Memoir of Love & Loss

ISBN #: 0-86806-698-2

An autobiography in which the author describes her dreamlike childhood and adolescence in the capital of the Philippine Islands but also the outbreak of war, the Japanese occupation and the annihilation of the city when the Americans returned. As with many, it took her over fifty years to be able to talk about her experiences, sort out personal belongings and read old diaries.

EDMONDS, Walter D : Author

Title: THEY FOUGHT WITH WHAT THEY HAD The Story of the Army Air Forces in the Southwest Pacific, 1941-1942

Published by: Little, Brown and Company, Boston, 1951

This story deals primarily with the air operations during those early months of Allied disaster, which have been a source of bitter controversy ever since the small Philippine Air Force was caught on the ground and practically destroyed on the opening day of the war. Various air and ground generals and staff officers have been singled out in an attempt to place the blame. The author has not joined the list of critics. He has presented the facts and backed them up by excellent research.

EGEBERG, M.D., Roger Olaf : Author

Title: THE GENERAL and the Man He Called 'Doc'

ISBN #: 0-88254-854-9

Dr. Egeberg had a close relationship with MacArthur as his aide-de-camp and doctor, and was at his side throughout the Philippine Campaigns.

EICHELBERGER, Lieutenant General Robert L : Author

Title: OUR JUNGLE ROAD TO TOKYO

Published: Odhams Press Limited, Long Acre, London, 1949

This book was written by Robert Eichelberger, Commander of the American Eighth Army in the Pacific Campaign against the Japanese in the Second World War, in collaboration with Milton Mackaye. Chapters 13-18 cover the war in the Philippines from the Leyte Campaign to the Japanese surrender by General Yamashita.

EICHELBERGER, Lieutenant General Robert L : Author, Jay Luvaas: Editor

Title: DEAR MISS EM General Eichelberger's War in the Pacific, 1942-1945

Published by: Greenwood Press, Inc., Westport, Connecticut, 1972

Daily letters sent home interwoven with material from the General's diary and postwar dictations. On-the-spot and at-the-time reporting by the commander of the U.S. Eighth Army, with a mixture of moderate ego and considerable realism. Reveals with homely strength the ups and downs of a man who enjoyed battle and physical activity but had little stomach for the political maneuverings and the reachings out for decorations, publicity and power (as he viewed it) of some other generals.

ELDRIDGE, Retha Hazel : Author

Title: BOMBS AND BLESSINGS

Published by: Review & Herald, Takoma Park, Washington D.C.

Retha and Paul Eldridge and their two children, began their missionary experience in Japan in 1937. Not long afterwards they had to transfer to the Philippines and soon knew how it felt to be a missionary in the midst of Japanese invasion.

ELKINS, Arlene Hess : Author

Title: CAPTURED!

ISBN #: 083-411-1829

A real life story of a missionary family's experiences as prisoners during World War II, told for children, with read-along coloring book.

EMERSON, Kary C : Author

Title: GUEST OF THE EMPEROR

Private publication: Arlington, Virginia 1977 and
Quintella Printing Co., 1983

The author was a U.S. officer on Bataan, participating in both the fighting and the Death March. This continues an earlier volume, based on notes found much later and includes observations and experiences as a POW from the surrender of Bataan on April 8, 1942 until his departure from Japan in September 1945 plus a list of U.S. officers interned at Zentsuji and Roku Roshi POW camps.

EMERSON, Major Kary C : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE II PHILIPPINE CORPS ON BATAAN,

10 January - 8 April 1942 (Philippine Islands Campaign) **MS/CD**

Printed by: Staff Dept., The Infantry School, Fort Benning, Georgia

The personal experience of a staff officer.

EMPIE, Evelyn Berg and Stephen H. Mette : Authors

Title: A CHILD IN THE MIDST OF BATTLE

ISBN #: 0-9617268-8-1

One family's struggle for survival in war-torn Manila

EPHRAIM, Frank : Author

Title: ESCAPE TO MANILA: From Nazi Tyranny to Japanese Terror

ISBN #: 0-252-02845-7

With the rise of Nazism in the 1930s, more than a thousand European Jews sought refuge in the Philippines. When the Japanese invaded the islands in 1941, the peaceful existence of the Jews filled with the kinds of uncertainties and oppression they thought they had left behind.

ESCODA, Jose Ma. Bonifacio M : Author

Title: WARSAW OF ASIA: The Rape of Manila

ISBN #: 97188-3237-8

This book is based mainly on interviews by the author with 76 survivors of the holocaust in Manila. He spent six years researching and interviewing and records day-to-day events in the City of Manila, from 3 February to 3 March 1945. There are many pictures.

ESMÉRIAN, Paul : Author

Title: JOURNAL d'EXTRÊME-ORIENT, 1940-1945

ISBN #: 2-7266-0050-6

Ce journal est marqué par une grande spontanéité ... Ce diptyque sur l'envers de la façade de la guerre du Pacifique mérite l'attention et l'intérêt des historiens et des psychosociologues du comportement carcéral.

ESMÉRIAN, Paul : Author

Title: WAR YEARS IN THE PHILIPPINES 1941-1945

MS

A partial translation of "Journal d'Extrême-Orient, 1940-1945" (Journal of the Far East). One of several versions.

ESMÉRIAN, Paul : Author, translated and edited by Robert Colquhoun

Title: A FREE FRENCHMAN UNDER THE JAPANESE The War Diary of Paul

Esmérian, Manila, Philippines, 1941-1945

ISBN #: 978-1-78462-261-9

Paul Esmérian's diary begins with his arrival in the Philippines from French Indochina in the summer of 1941, an eloquent witness to the fall of Manila and its subsequent occupation. Because France was no longer officially at war with Japan's Axis partner Germany, French residents of Manila were not immediately interned, and for a year and a half Esmérian was able to live outside the Camp. He has left an engrossing account of life in the harsh setting of occupied Manila during this period. Eventually, however, in June 1943, as a Gaullist he was forced into Santo Tomás. Over the next eighteen months he continued to keep a diary which forms a precious record of life in the Camp. He charts the changes in conditions as the Japanese grip tightened, culminating in the internees' dramatic

liberation in February 1945. Published in France in 1980, Paul Esmérian's gripping diary can now be enjoyed by a wider audience in this fine translation by Robert Colquhoun, also an internee in the same camp.

ESPALDON, M.D., Ernesto M : Author

Title: WITH THE BRAVEST The Untold Story of the Sulu Freedom Fighters of World War II

ISBN #: 971-91833-0-6/971-91833-1-4 (Photocopy)

Constantly attacked by Japanese forces, the fledgling guerrilla forces of Sulu faced complete annihilation but for the major defeat of the large enemy fleet by American Naval Task Force 58 in the crucial Battle of the Philippine Islands on June 19-20, 1944, where Sulu guerrillas played a peripheral role. This event caused the massive Japanese force attacking the decimated, grim and gaunt Sulu guerrillas, to lift its encirclement. The Sulu freedom fighters drove what was left of the decimated enemy forces from their shores, and remained free.

EVANS, William R. "Bill" : Author

Title: SOOCHOW AND THE FOURTH MARINES

ISBN #: 0-9617585-1-1

The true story of a small mongrel dog adopted as mascot by the 4th Marines in Shanghai in 1937. Soochow became a legend in his own time riding around Shanghai in rickshaws, eating sirloin steaks and drinking beer with the other Marines in his own tailor made uniforms. When the 4th was ordered to the Philippines just before Pearl Harbor, Private 1st Class Soochow was smuggled aboard ship and went with them. When the Marines were charged with the defense of the island fortress of Corregidor, Soochow was also there hitting the foxholes with his buddies and alerting them to incoming Japanese aircraft long before the primitive radar picked them up. And when Corregidor fell to the Japanese in May 1942, Soochow was also taken prisoner, and spent almost three years in Japanese prisoner of war camps with his fellow Marines sharing their meagre rations because he was not entitled to one of his own. He survived all this, and upon being liberated by the US Army in 1945, was flown, with one of his Marine buddies,

to the States where he became the heroic, pampered, ever aloof mascot at the Marine Corps Recruit Depot in San Diego, California, and lived out his days in comfortable, well deserved, military retirement.

EVANS, William R. "Bill" : Author

Title: KORA!

Published by: Atwood Publishing Co., 1986

ISBN #: 0-9617585-0-3

Author's experiences as a prisoner of war on Bataan in the Philippines beginning in 1942. He was held at Camp O'Donnell, Cabanatuan, Las Pinas, transported on the Haro Maru to Formosa, then to Kosaka. Based on his notes and diaries. The index includes the names of many of the men he knew during his 42 months as a POW.

EWING, Alice Damberg : Author

Title: COURAGE & DELIVERANCE: OUR MOTHER'S STORY

ISBN #: 9 787774 583632

Along with her father, mother and sister, Wanda Werff Damburg was arrested and incarcerated for thirty-six months in two different internment camps during the 1941-1945 Japanese occupation of the Philippines. Her father was a 20 year old Dutch diplomat when Japanese soldiers swept her and her family from their Manila residence and interned them at Camp Santo Tomas.

FALK, Stanley L : Author

Title: BATAAN: The March of Death

Published by: The Vail-Ballou Press, Inc., 1962 and Norton, 1962

ISBN #: 0515089184

Mr. Falk not only describes the march - and corrects several mistaken impressions about it - but also explains the conditions and causes that led to it. To do this the author made a careful study of American and Japanese army records, letters and diaries, the war crimes trial of Lt. General Masaharu Homma, and interviews with survivors.

FAMATIGAN Sr., Nestor Fallaria : Author

Title: THE BATTLE OF SIBUYAN SEA

Privately printed: Philippines, 2003

The battle of Sibuyan Sea was one of four naval actions that made up the battle for Leyte Gulf from October 23-27, 1944. The Japanese battleship, Musashi, was sunk in this battle. This book describes this sea battle and also describes Japanese

atrocities in Romblon Province, their landings on Maghali Islands and other battles in these islands.

FARRELL, Mary Cronk : Author

Title: PURE GRIT How American World War II Nurses Survived Battle and Prison Camp in the Pacific

ISBN #: 978-1-4197-1028-5

True Grit tells the important but little-known story of the more than 100 heroic women who served in the Philippines during WWII. Initially a posting of adventure and romance (in the classic sense), the Japanese invasion soon enough placed them under fire, necessitating their retreat into the field hospitals of Bataan, as well as into underground tunnels on Corregidor Island. When the Philippines finally fell to the Japanese, and the Americans surrendered, the nurses were gathered up as prisoners of war and sent to Santo Tomas Internment Camp. There they suffered disease and near starvation for three years but never forsook their duty as military nurses, helping to establish a hospital and caring for the other prisoners.

FELIAS, Remedios : Author (Supervisor: Chieko Takemi)

Title: THE HIDDEN BATTLE OF LEYTE The Picture diary of a girl taken by the Japanese Military

ISBN #: 4-89618-024-0

Lola Remedios Felias was born in a village on Leyte in the Philippines in 1928. When she was 14, Japanese Military invaded her village and she was taken to become a Comfort Woman to give sexual services to the Japanese soldiers. At the end of the war she was rescued and married at the age of 19. Her marriage fell apart when her husband learned of her experience as a sex slave. She went to Manila, married again, had 4 children and then her husband died. She struggled to bring up her children until she met her present husband. In 1993 Lola Remedios responded to an appeal by LILA Pilipina and openly gave witness to her experience as a Comfort woman. With this group she still struggles for an official apology and individual compensation from the Japanese Government.

FELTON, Mark : Author

Title: CHILDREN OF THE CAMPS Japan's Last Forgotten Victims

ISBN #: 184884261-9

This book, based on numerous survivors' testimonies, focuses on the experiences of children in internment camps throughout Asia. Each chapter includes paragraphs on experiences in the Philippines. There are also some photographs of Santo Tomas.

FERANDOS, Pio B : Author

Title: THE BOHOL GUERRILLAS IN ACTION

Printed by: Our Press, Inc., Cebu City, Philippines, 1981

Believing that no one had recorded the memorable struggles of the brave officers and enlisted men of the Bohol Force, USFIP, against the Japanese invaders during the dark days of their occupation, CFI Judge Pio B. Ferandos (ret.), who joined the guerrillas as head of the Cantaongon supply camp in September, 1942, undertook the task. He gives an historical background of Bohol before the Japanese invasion, portrays the horror and havoc wrought by the Japanese invaders and their allies, the Filipino spies. He unravels the labours of the Bohol Force that liberated the province and the splendid cooperation of the civilian population and government that collaborated with the guerrilla army. Includes appendices with list of Provincial and Municipal Officials of the Free Civil Government of Bohol; Roster of Officers of the Bohol Area Command and details of soldiers at Cantaongon Camp.

FERGUSON, Deby Jo : Author

Title: A WALK THROUGH HELL

ISBN #: 0-9706725-6-X

A Walk Through Hell is a shared listening to the 16 veterans of Bataan and Corregidor who sat with Deby Jo and told her their story. Their stories are simple memories, unhindered by the strictures of formal history. *A Walk Through Hell* is full of understatement. The veterans are so matter-of-fact about extraordinary experiences, one is always left wanting to know more.

FERNANDEZ (US Army, Ret.), Capt. Felipe A : Author

Title: MEMOIRS OF A PHILIPPINE CAVALRY SCOUT

Published through: Blurb Inc., 2007

Captain Felipe Fernandez participated in all the battles that the 26th Cavalry (PS) fought from Damortis to Bataan. He was awarded the Silver Star at the battle of Tayug. The night before the surrender of Bataan, he was able to withdraw his platoon to Corregidor, where it was attached to the 4th Marines. He was wounded and became a prisoner-of-war on the fall of Corregidor.

FIELD, James A : Author

Title: THE JAPANESE AT LEYTE GULF The Sho Operation

Published by: Princeton University Press, 1947

The author explains the planning and execution of Japan's greatest attempt to throw back the American advance across the Pacific, the attempt which resulted in the effective destruction of the Japanese Navy. The sources on which this account is based consist of interrogations of Japanese naval officers conducted shortly after the close of hostilities and of official Japanese records.

FIRTH, Robert H: Author

Title: A MATTER OF TIME

Why the Philippines Fell: The Japanese Invasion 1941-1942

ISBN #: 0960506004

This books deals with the story of the fall of the Philippines to the Japanese invaders in the months from December 1941 to May 1942, looking at American-Japanese diplomatic negotiations during the critical months before Pearl Harbor, the preparedness of the Philippines since General MacArthur's assumption of office as Military Advisor and the military history of the campaign.

FISCHER, Edward : Author

Title: MINDANAO MISSION: Archbishop Patrick Cronin's Forty Years in the Philippines

ISBN #: 0-8164-0412-7

Patrick Cronin left Ireland to work as a young pioneering missionary on Mindanao in 1938. When the Japanese invaded in 1942, he hid out in the hills with his guerrilla parishioners. Father Cronin and his fellow Columbans could have escaped by submarine sent by MacArthur from Australia but they chose to stay, an act that the Filipinos have not forgotten.

FITZGERALD, JOHN M : Author

Title: FAMILY IN CRISIS The United States, the Philippines, and the Second World War

ISBN #: 1-4033-9155-6

The author examines the heroic but futile efforts of the Americans and their fledgling allies, and then chronicles the superb guerrilla warfare efforts mounted by the Filipino people, aided by a small group of American survivors of Bataan and beyond. Includes a very useful bibliography.

FITZPATRICK, Bernard T. with John A. Sweetser III : Authors

Title: THE HIKE INTO THE SUN Memoir of an American Soldier Captured on Bataan in 1942 and Imprisoned by the Japanese until 1945

ISBN #: 0-89950-850-2

When the author returned to the Philippines and Japan for the 25th anniversary of the fall of Bataan, he was urged to write his many war stories so that they would not be lost. He gives credit to many Filipinos who risked their lives to help American prisoners survive the Death March and to several Japanese officers who treated soldiers humanely, and to Colonel Imai who refused to carry out a direct order to kill his prisoners on Bataan.

FLANAGAN, Jr. USA (Ret.), Lt. Gen. Edward. M : Author

Title: THE LOS BAÑOS RAID The 11th Airborne Jumps at Dawn

Published by: Presidio Press, San Francisco, CA, 1986

Over 2000 civilian internees were liberated with no casualties among their rescuers or the internees.

FLANAGAN, Jr., General E.M : Author

Title: CORREGIDOR The Rock Force Assault, 1945

ISBN #: 0-89141-659-5

After an overview of the fall of the fortress and its expansion by the Japanese, the author details the operations of the 503rd Parachute Combat Team, reinforced by the 3rd Bn, 34th Infantry, 24th Infantry division to recapture Corregidor in Manila Bay, February 1945. This airborne assault had the smallest drop zone of the war.

FLANDERS, Sherrod M : Author

Title: UNDEFEATED AMERICANS

ISBN #: 1-4107-3901-5

A native of South Georgia, the author joined the Army Air Corps right out of high school. After completing training, he was sent to the Philippines in the Pacific Theater. This fast-paced memoir takes the reader from Flanders' brief tenure in the Philippines through the Bataan Death March into the Japanese camp where he would spend three and a half years as a Japanese prisoner-of-war.

FLORES, Infantry - Philippine Army, Major M. T : Author

Title: AN ANALYTICAL STUDY OF THE DEFENSE OF BATAAN

Published by: Command and General Staff College

MS/CD

The purpose of this monograph is to present the military lessons during defense of Bataan where United States Armed Forces were involved in actual battle immediately after Pearl Harbor. Although the operations are not comparable in magnitude to major battles during the latter years of World War II, a brief analysis of war lessons, both omissions and commissions, are worth presenting.

FLYNN, Rosemary Stagner : Author

Title: BEHIND THE WALLS The True Story of a Teenage Prisoner of War

ISBN #: 978-0-615-52068-1

Born in Manila, Philippines, Rosemary Stagner spent a carefree and happy childhood, along with her three younger brothers. When the Japanese invaded, the family was forced to flee to the mountains for safety. Later, when captured by the Japanese army, they endured imprisonment, firstly in the infamous Fort Santiago followed by three long years in Santo Tomas Internment Camp, Manila. Three days after the liberation of Santo Tomas, they were surrounded by the Battle of Manila. In March 1945 the Stagners boarded the SS John Lykes, a converted freighter-troopship at Pier 7 in Manila, and sailed to America as enemy submarines lurked in the deep seas.

FOLEY, Betty Halsema : Author

Title: **KEEPSAKE** An Autobiography

Published by: Paper & Ink, Scottsdale, Arizona, 2001

The record of her first 31 years, from her birth in Manila through growing up in Baguio in the mountains of northern Luzon, to giving birth to her first child in a Japanese prison camp and enduring 1,000 days of internment.

FORONDA, Jr., Marcelino A : Author

Title: **CULTURAL LIFE IN THE PHILIPPINES DURING THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION, 1942-1945**

Published by: Philippine National Historical Society, Manila, 1975

Professor Foronda maintains the fact that during the Japanese Occupation changes occurred, to a certain extent, within Philippine culture, and these changes became later a factor of contribution to its further development.

FORSTER, Nancy Keeney: Author

Title: **ENCOUNTERS** A Lifetime Spent Crossing Cultural Frontiers

ISBN #: 978-0-615-31889-9

This book is a biography of Clifton Forster written in 2007, a year after his death, by his wife, Nancy Keeney Forster. Chapters 3 through 14 cover his childhood in Manila and wartime experiences. Mr. Forster was repatriated in September 1943 by the Japanese. Chapters 16 to 18 cover the period when Clifton Forster returned to the Philippines working for the U.S. Foreign Service.

FORTIER, Col. Malcolm Vaughn : Author

Title: **LIFE OF A P.O.W. UNDER THE JAPANESE, IN CARICATURE**

Published by: C.W. Hill Printing Co., Spokane 8 , Washington, 1946

Forbidden to keep diaries, Colonel Fortier decided to depict prison life by means of sketches, providing both a useful record and a pleasant occupation. Although untrained, soon there was a demand that he posted the cartoons on the Bulletin

Board and that led to an active interest on the part of the Japanese. He had purposely kept the Japanese out of the sketches as much as possible because he was not sure about their sense of humour and did not want the cartoons to be confiscated. The book includes a roster of all the POWs he was associated with in prison camps.

FOSTER, Donald S : Author

Title: BANANAS FOR BREAKFAST

ISBN #: 07457-5180-6

This book is a family history of the Graham missionaries. During the war they hid from the Japanese invaders in the hills and caves of the Philippine Islands. Much of this book exists because members of the family kept all letters and documents of their wartime experiences.

FOWLER, Halstead C., Col. and WAGNER, Dorothy : Authors

Title: RECIPES OUT OF BILIBID: Collected by Col. Halstead C. Fowler, U.S.A.;

Compiled and Tested by Dorothy Wagner

Published by: George W. Stewart, Publisher, Inc., 1946

During his imprisonment, Colonel Fowler collected these recipes from fellow prisoners who enjoyed the memories of good food. They were written on the inner sides of the envelopes of the few letters the Japanese permitted him to receive.

FRANCIS, 1ST Lieut/USMC/Ret., George : Author, Edited by: Earl Blount

Title: THE EDGE

Privately printed, 1997

A collection of the author's photos, maps and articles about the Fourth Marines, and writings, notes and poetry scratched in his diary while a Japanese prisoner of war during World War II. It includes poetry and a radio script from later years, and a surprising account of his visit to the site in Japan where he was imprisoned.

FRANK, Ph.D., John Russell : Author

Title: ON THE ROAD HOME An American Story

ISBN #: 978-1-4401-9374-3

The author chronicles the events of his family's half-century on America's frontier in the Philippines - war, adventure, colonialism, the heartbreaking deaths of family members, businesses ravaged by WWII, and internment in brutal Japanese prison camps. The war years, 1941 - 1945, are covered in chapters 24 - 38.

FRANKEL, Stanley A : Author

Title: WORLD WAR II IN THE SOUTH PACIFIC

Produced by: American-Stratford Graphic Services, Inc.

Covers the 3½ years of bloody fighting by Ohio's 37th Division, 148th Infantry Regiment, which was awarded the Presidential Unit Citation for the capture of Manila. A highly personal memoir of military life and action in the Pacific Theatre including the liberation of Bilibid Prison in Manila and its 2000 American POW's who survived the Bataan Death March.

FRANKS, James A: Author

Title: EDNA

ISBN #: -9657173-5-6

This is the story of Edna Hayes Gump, who arrived in the Philippines with her husband in September 1935. She was interned in Santo Tomas where she was assigned to work in the Children's Home, and returned to the States in 1945 after 37 months in captivity. The appendix includes a copy of the newsletter of Relief for Americans in the Philippines, dated February 22, 1943 and a copy of the Official Census List of Americans Interned in Santo Tomas, dated December 25, 1945.

FRAZIER, Col. Glenn D : Author

Title: HELL'S GUEST

ISBN #: 978-11-878853-87-5

Colonel Frazier grew up in South Alabama in the 1930s. Aged 16 he ran away to join the army and 6 months later found himself in the doomed struggle to save Bataan from the Japanese advance in the Philippines. He was captured, marched north in the infamous Bataan Death March and spent the next 3½ years in Japanese POW camps.

FRIEDERICHSEN, Kay : Author

Title: KAY FRIEDERICHSEN'S PHILIPPINE JUNGLE DIARY OF MOUNTAIN DAYS 1941-1942

Unpublished

ebook

It is a diary of an ABWE (Associated Baptists for World Evangelism) missionary from 60 years ago named Kay Friederichsen. She was married to Paul Friederichsen and had two sons, Doug and Bob. They were in Iloilo when World War II broke out and the Japanese took over the country. During this time they found the need to escape for their lives. It was then that they met a Filipino pastor from the mountains, Pastor Del Carmen, who advised them to go with him up into the mountains where there was much need for missionary work. Kay began this diary while ministering in the jungle. It is rich with personal experiences of a typical missionary wife who is keen to detail even to the colors and sizes of cockroaches in their bamboo hunt. The diary also contains information about the Philippines during the war between the Japanese and the Americans. The religious status of Filipinos during that time was also highlighted, and the Filipino culture and belief were clearly painted in an American perspective.

FRIEND, Theodore : Author

Title: THE BLUE-EYED ENEMY Japan against the West in Java and Luzon, 1942 - 1945

ISBN #: 0-691-05524-6

Documentary research examining Japanese colonialism in Indonesia and the Philippines.

FRIEND, Theodore : Author

Title: BETWEEN TWO EMPIRES: THE ORDEAL OF THE PHILIPPINES 1929-1946

Published by: New Haven, Yale University Press, Yale Historical Publications
Studies 22, 1965

Based on extensive documentary research and numerous interviews in all three countries, this is the first study in depth of the Philippines' relationship with the United States and Japan during the years 1929 to 1946. Mr. Friend delineates in fascinating detail the fight for independence led by Manuel Quezon, Sergio Osmeña, and Manuel Roxas. He follows these and other Filipino leaders through the period of Japanese occupation and American liberation to the day in 1946 when the Philippines became the first Asian colony to achieve sovereignty. Eminent Americans were involved - MacArthur, Stimson, Hoover, and Roosevelt - but the key figure is the powerful, mercurial Quezon, who dominates much of the book, as he dominated this crucial period in Philippine history. Mr. Friend was associate professor of history at the State University of New York at Buffalo.

FURMAN, Alice Taylor : Author

Title: IN THE SHADOW OF THE RISING SUN

ISBN #: 0-533-13400-5

This is Alice Taylor Furman's true story of events that shattered her peaceful life when the Japanese invaders took control of Manila. Alice, an "Amerasian" (daughter of an American man and a Filipina), was now technically a prisoner of war. Her American GI husband had escaped the enemy patrols and was hiding out in the mountains of Laguna, where she frequently joined him in guerrilla raids.

GALANG, Ricardo C : Author

Title: SECRET MISSION TO THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: University Publishing Company, Inc., Manila 1948

This was the first book on espionage written by a Filipino. In 1941, when a lieutenant of the Philippine Army, Galang was awarded a government scholarship to pursue graduate studies in the US. After 6½ months' hard study he graduated as a Master of Arts in English. He met President Quezon at Harvard University where he was studying Japanese. At his own request he was sent to Infantry School, where he was promoted to Captain and in July 1943 was flown to Brisbane, to join the Allied Intelligence Bureau of General MacArthur's HQ. In October 1943 Captain Galang and eight others were smuggled by submarine into the Philippines where they landed on Mindoro Island on 13 November. Self sufficient, with radio transmitter-receivers, weapons and ammunition, they joined the volunteers who infiltrated the Philippines to provide MacArthur information on every major move and installation of the enemy, vital in planning the Philippine campaign.

GARAY, Major Stephen L : Author

Title: THE BREACH OF INTRAMUROS

Printed by: General Instruction Dept., The Armored School, Fort Knox,
Kentucky

MS

The scope of this Military Monograph is the assault and capture of the mediaeval Walled City of Manila (Intramuros) together with brief notes on the historical background, prior events leading to the attack, and the general conclusions drawn therefrom.

GARCÍA DE LA CRUZ, Jesselyn : Editor

Title: CIVILIANS IN WORLD WAR II

One Brief Shining Moment, An Eyewitness History

Copyright 1994 by The James B. Reuter, S.J. Foundation

Printed by Jardi Press

This volume is a collection of interviews with men and women who lived through the Second World War in the Philippines, including: Conrado Gar Agustin, Emmanuel V. de Ocampo, Gustavo C. Ingles, Clodualdo Manas, Eriberto B. Misa, Jr., Fr. Jaime Neri, S.J., Raul S. Manglapus, and Earl Hornbostel. They speak of what they did, saw, heard and felt from 1941 to 1945. They share their knowledge of other men and women who did not live to tell their own stories.

GARCÍA, Joaquín L : Author

Title: IT TOOK FOUR YEARS FOR THE RISING SUN TO SET

ISBN #: 971-555-387-7

This book describes a very sad time in Manila's history. It recounts eyewitness events, some joyous but more often sad, during the years of the Japanese occupation of the Philippines during the Pacific War.

GARCIA, Mauro : Editor

Title: DOCUMENTS ON THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION OF THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: The Philippine Historical Association, Manila, 1965

Official documents of the Occupation Governments: the former Philippine Executive Commission and the so-called Republic, established by the Japanese Armed Forces in the Philippines.

GARDNER, Nan Austin : Editor

Title: P.O.W. 972 Roy Jolma as told to Nan Austin Gardner

ISBN #: 0-9635291-1-0

For 3½ years during World War II, Roy Jolma was a prisoner of the Japanese.. He had enlisted in the Army Air Corps in 1939 and volunteered for duty in the

Philippines In May 1940 he sailed for Manila on the troop transport, USS Grant. He experienced a tropical paradise. until December 7, 1941

GARNER, William T : Author

Title: A STUDY IN VALOR: The Faith of a Bataan Death March Survivor

ISBN #: 978-1-60065-105-2

This is the story of Clarence Bramley, who enlisted in early 1941 to fly P-40 fighter planes. Before receiving his pilot's wings, his squadron was ordered to the Philippines where he serviced the planes he hoped to fly. Captured on Bataan, he survived the Bataan death March and was imprisoned in Cabanatuan. On about October 1, 1944 he was taken to Taiwan on the *Hokusen Maru* and shipped on January 12, 1945 on the *Melbourne Maru* to Japan where he endured forced labor in the Kosaka prison camp until the Japanese surrender.

GASEI : Author

Title: BIDO ISLAND TROOPS MEMORY

Published by: Philippine Expeditionary Force, Watari Group Information Department, Manila, 1943

This book was written by the Japanese in 1943 and is a Japanese Army pictorial account of their military campaign in the Philippines, 1941 - 1942, including 4 operational maps of Japanese assaults on Corregidor, Bataan, Manila and the Straits of the Philippines and 460 photographs, which include raising of Japanese flag, US troops in hospital, US officers at a surrender table and sign for US Navy Base, Mariveles. Captions in Japanese, except for one in English at the end of the book for the photograph of former army Commander Homma.

GASKILL, Col. Robert C : Editor

Title: GUESTS OF THE SON OF HEAVEN

Published by: Vantage Prees, Inc. New York, 1976

Colonel Gaskill, U.S. Army Medical Corps (Ret.), tells his story of capture in the Philippines and imprisonment in Cabanatuan and Bilibid before being moved to Taiwan and Hosokura in the Japanese northern islands. As a medical officer he reports on the physical and mental deterioration of the prisoners as degradation piled upon degradation.

GATER, Hubert : Author

Title: THE BATAAN DIARY OF HERBERT B. GATER 1941 - 1945

Privately printed: October 1972

Born and brought up in Oklahoma, Hubert Bernard Gater was drafted into the U.S. Army in March 1941 and received his basic training at Fort Bliss, Texas. He was sent to the Philippines in September 1941, three months before the Japanese invasion. As related in the booklet he was captured by the Japanese in April 1942, survived the Death March and shipment to Japan but was captive until the end of the War in August 1945.

GAUSE, Major Damon "Rocky" : Author

Title: THE WAR JOURNAL OF MAJOR DAMON "ROCKY" GAUSE

Published by: Hyperion, 1999

ISBN #: 0-7868-8421-5

For more than 50 years, it was stored in a soldier's footlocker. This book is one man's chronicle of his incredible 159-day escape from the infamous Bataan Death March and harrowing voyage across the enemy-held Pacific in a leaky, wooden boat during World War II. Immediately after his return to safety, Major Gause wrote this gripping memoir using his notes from the battered ship's log and the handmade diary he kept throughout the journey.

GAUTIER, James Donovan and Robert L. Whitmore : Authors

Title: I CAME BACK FROM BATAAN

ISBN #: 188989309-9

Sgt. James Donovan Gautier Jr. distinguished himself by meritorious service while engaged in ground combat in defence of the Philippines from January 2, 1942 to September 12, 1945. Displaying magnificent courage and devotion to duty, Sgt. Gautier inflicted heavy losses while engaging an enemy force of superior size and weaponry. This book tells the story of how -one man's heroic actions and unselfish dedication to duty have reflected great credit upon himself and the U.S. Air Force.

GILPATRICK, Kristin : Author

Title: FOOTPRINTS IN COURAGE: A Bataan Death March Survivor's Story

ISBN 1-878569-90-2

Army Air Corps Staff Sergeant Alf Larson's story of Death March survival was the beginning of a nearly four-year battle to survive the Japanese captivity that followed it.

GLASS, Virginia M : Author

Title: EYE WITNESS The Memories of Ex-POW's in the Philippines 1945

Published by: Bacepow, 1449 Laurel St., Menlo Park, CA 94026

The 54th Anniversary Reunion booklet of ex-POW's in the Philippines, including brief reminiscences by 44 former internees.

GLORIA, Col. Claro. C : Author

Title: ALL THE WAY FROM BATAAN TO O'DONNELL

Copyright 1978 by Col. Claro C. Gloria

The author, a retired judge, was one of the thousands of Philippine Army officers who went through the ordeal of the "Death March" of which he writes an objective, interpretive and vivid account. As a second lieutenant on 9 September 1941, he began military service as a junior officer of "C" Company, 1st Battalion, 1st Philippine Constabulary Regiment. After graduation from the U.S. Army Chemical Warfare School, he became an assistant intelligence officer and later, a supply

officer of the 1st PC Regiment, 2nd Regular Division, PA, throughout the battle of Bataan.

GLUSMAN, John A : Author

Title: CONDUCT UNDER FIRE Four American Doctors and Their Fight for Life as Prisoners of the Japanese 1941-1945

Published by: Random House, 2005

ISBN #: 0-670-03408-8

The author chronicles the fall of the Philippines through the eyes of his father and three fellow Navy doctors captured on Corregidor in May 1942.

He relates dramatic stories of the fall of Bataan, the siege of “the Rock,” the daily struggles to tend the sick, the wounded, and the dying, during some of the heaviest bombardments of World War II. Once captive, the doctors and corpsmen waged a desperate war against disease and starvation for nearly 3½ years, amid an enemy who viewed surrender as a disgrace.

GO, Puan Seng : Author

Title: 1,105 DAYS Living Faith by the Moment

ISBN #: 0-919532-93-4

Jimmy Go, publisher of the Chinese-language newspaper of the Philippines, *The Fookien Times*, was an aggressive opponent of Japanese expansion in the Far East. When the Japanese finally attacked the Philippines, Mr. Go, the writer of strong editorials and orator at many public meetings opposing Japan’s lust for power, was a marked man. By fleeing with his family to hide in the jungle, he escaped imprisonment, torture, and death by decapitation, a fate that befell some of his closest friends. For more than three years he lived only by his unswerving faith in an unfailing God.

GO, Puan Seng : Author

Title: REFUGE AND STRENGTH

ISBN#: 0-13-770503-4

Following on from his book “*1105 days - Living Faith by the Moment*,” the author recounts the providential nature of his family’s protection and deliverance as they evaded the Japanese for three years after fleeing from Manila in December 1941 to live in exile in the jungle.

GO, Puan Seng : Author

Title: EXILE

Published by: Michael Joseph Ltd., London 1970

Autobiography of Go Puan Seng, publisher of the largest selling Chinese newspaper in the Philippines, the Fookien Times. During WWII, he became a much wanted man under the Japanese occupation and this is the story of those 1,105 days when he and his family lived in extreme peril.

GO, PUAN-SENG : Author,

Title: THE HOUR HAD COME How Faith Brought Us Through Peril

Published by: Douma Publications, Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA, 1958

GOAD, Lloyd H : Author

Title: A GUEST OF THE EMPEROR - Before - During - After

MS

Photocopy of an out of print book

The author, a physician in the U.S. Army Reserve, was called to active duty in 1940. He spent four years during World War II in Philippine and Japanese Prisoner-of-War camps, was captured on Corregidor, and imprisoned in Bilibid and Cabanatuan. He was transferred to Japan on the Nigata Maru in November 1942. This book, begun as a war-time diary, was completed in 1989 from vivid personal experiences.

GOLEZ, Cesario C : Author

Title: CALVARY OF RESISTANCE The Price of Liberty

Published by: Diolosa Publishing House, Iloilo City, Philippines, 1973

The story of Tomas Confesor, the *Stormy Petrel* from Panay, and his organised resistance to the Japanese invaders.

GOLDHAGEN, Juergen R : Editor

Title: MANILA MEMORIES Four Boys Remember Their Lives Before, During and After the Japanese Occupation

ISBN #: 978-1-84861-010-1

The stories of four young European boys, Roderick Hall, Hans Hoeflein, Juergen Goldhagen and Hans Walser in the Philippines during World War II. The authors were between the ages of nine and twelve and spent the war years in Manila, but were not interned. Sixty years later, they look back and recall their experiences of life during the Japanese occupation and the epic battle for the liberation of Manila.

GONZALEZ, FSC, Andrew and Alejandro T. Reyes : Authors

Title: THESE HALLOWED HALLS

The Events of February 1945 at De La Salle College

ISBN #: 971-555-166-1

On the 12th February, 1945 41 Christian Brothers and civilians were brutally slaughtered at De La Salle College. Thirty-seven years later the authors were confronted with three tasks: to write a definitive narration of the massacre, synthesizing a single coherent story from the many varied and sometimes

conflicting accounts; to explain how such an atrocity could have ever occurred; and, finally, to place the massacre in its proper light and position in the histories of the city of Manila and of De La Salle University.

GONZALEZ, O.P., P. Julio : Author

Title: THE BATANES ISLANDS

Published by: University of Santo Tomas Press, Manila, Philippines, 1966

This history of the Batanes Islands which dot the Pacific about 125 miles north of Luzon, includes a chapter on their four years under Japanese rule.

Invaded on the 8th December, 1941, Batanes was totally cut off from the outside world until American forces began daily sorties bombing the airport and town of Basco.

GONZALES, Virgilio I : Author

Title: WAITING FOR GENERAL MacARTHUR

ISBN #: 978-1-4349-8969-7

This is the story of Carlos who grew up during the Japanese occupation of the Philippines in WWII. When the Japanese bombed Manila, Carlo's family evacuated and hid from the enemy until it was safe to return to their hometown. His father, Arsenio, refused to collaborate with the enemy, joined the underground and was captured by the Japanese military police a month after General MacArthur's forces had landed on Leyte Island. Arsenio lost his life; his family survived

GOODMAN, M.D., Julien M : Author

Title: M.D. P.O.W.

SBN #: 0-682-47481-9

A firsthand account of 42 months of imprisonment in Japanese hands, published in 1972. Many of the events and experiences of some Bataan captives related here are told for the first time. Hatred and bitterness, tempered by the passage of time, have been largely excluded from this narrative in a determined effort to be factual rather than emotional, scientific rather than fanatic, and authentic rather than spectacular.

GORDON, John : Author

Title: FIGHTING FOR MacARTHUR: THE NAVY AND MARINE CORPS' DESPERATE DEFENSE OF THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 978-1-61251-057-6

As the only single-volume work to offer a full account of Navy and Marine Corps' actions in the Philippines during World War II, this book provides a unique source of information on the early part of the war. It is filled with never-before-published details about the fighting, based on a rich collection of American and newly discovered Japanese sources, and includes a revealing discussion of the build-up of tensions between General Douglas MacArthur and the Navy that continued for the remainder of the war. U.S. Army veteran and defense analyst John Gordon describes in considerable detail the unusual missions of the Navy and Marine Corps in the largely Army campaign, where sailors fought as infantrymen alongside their Marine comrades at Bataan and Corregidor, crews of Navy ships manned the Army's heavy coastal artillery weapons, and Navy submarines desperately tried to supply the men with food and ammunition. He also chronicles the last stand of the Navy's colorful China gunboats at Manila Bay.

The book gives the most detailed account ever published of the Japanese bombing of the Cavite Navy Yard outside Manila on the third day of the war, which was the worst damage inflicted on a U.S. Navy installation since the British burned the Washington Navy Yard in 1814. It also closely examines the surrender of the 4th Marines at Corregidor, the only time in history that the U.S. Marine Corps lost a regiment in combat. To provide readers with a Japanese perspective of the fighting, Gordon draws on the recently discovered diary of a leader of the Japanese amphibious assault force that fought against the Navy's provisional infantry battalion on southern Bataan, and he also makes full use of the U.S. ship logs and the 4th Marine unit diary that were evacuated from Manila Bay shortly before the U.S. forces surrendered.

GORDON, Richard M : Author

Title: HORYO : Memoirs of an American POW

ISBN #: 1-55778-781-6

The author was captured by the Japanese in April, 1942, and forced to participate in the Bataan Death March, survived it, and was subsequently held in several camps including Cabanatuan and Hiraoka.

GOWEN, Vincent H : Author

Title: SUNRISE TO SUNRISE

ISBN #: 142510520-3

In 1913 Vincent Gowen, a recent college graduate, left family and home in Seattle, Washington in search of adventure across the Pacific Ocean in the Orient. In 1945, having become a priest, teacher, husband and father, he returned. His account of those years is a riveting story of Yangtze gunboats, warlord China and of helping the Igorots, the mountain people of northern Philippines, enter the 20th century; and of survival of World War II internment and the Battle for Manila.

GRADY Frank J. and Rebecca Dickson : Authors

Title: SURVIVING THE DAY: An American POW in Japan

ISBN #: 1-55750-340-0

Frank Grady had joined the Army Air Corps in 1935 and was stationed in the Philippines. This is a remarkable account of his years as a POW, his capture, his interrogations, his labor and his survival strategies. As head of the U.S. Army's cryptography department in the Philippines, handling all incoming and outgoing messages for Generals Douglas MacArthur and Jonathan Wainwright, Grady was of special interest to the Japanese when captured in the spring of 1942. He describes his first months as a POW in the infamous Cabanatuan camp and his subsequent transfer to Japan, where he attempted to outwit his interrogators about American cryptographic techniques. This book is much more than the story of one man's survival. He perceptively depicts the uglier dimensions of human nature but also celebrates the tenacity, intelligence, compassion and determined good spirits that kept him and hundreds of other American prisoners alive in spite of severe malnourishment. From a murderous camp commander who was tried and hanged after the war to a kind civilian woman, Grady came into direct contact with far more Japanese than did most POWs, and he relates these encounters in detail. Freed in 1945, Grady testified at the Japanese War Crimes Trials and was one of few Americans who saw Tokyo after the firebombing of March 1945. An unusual climax to the memoir comes when his own camp, near the port town of Kamaishi, is unknowingly destroyed by the U.S. Navy.

GRAHAM, Clarence M : Author (60th CAC, Battery "G")

Title: UNDER THE SAMURAI SWORD

Published by the author, 1998

A POW survival story of WWII in the Pacific

GRASHIO, Samuel C. and Bernard Norling : Authors

Title: RETURN TO FREEDOM The War Memoirs of Colonel Samuel C. Grashio

Published by: MCN Press, 1982

ISBN #: 0-912958-20-0

Colonel Grashio was a fighter pilot in the U.S.A.F. who flew combat and reconnaissance missions from the beginning of the war until the surrender of Bataan, a survivor of the Death March, a prisoner in three Japanese prison camps, a member of the group of ten Americans and two Filipinos which effected the only mass escape from the Japanese (it was 3 members of this group who reported to General Douglas MacArthur in Australia), and a member of the guerrillas on Mindanao.

GREENBERGER, Robert : Author

Title: THE BATAAN DEATH MARCH World War II Prisoners in the Pacific

ISBN #: 978-0-7565-4095-1

In April 1942, during World War II, tens of thousands of American and Filipino prisoners of the Japanese were forced to march miles and miles on their way to a prison camp in the Philippines. They experienced almost unimaginably horrible conditions: tropical heat, disease, torture, near-starvation, dehydration, and the sight of their fellow prisoners being brutally killed. Only about 50,000 men of the original 70,000 survived the Bataan Death March, one of the most shocking events of the war.

GRIFFIN, Marcus : Author, Eva Jane Matson : Editor

Title: HEROES OF BATAAN, CORREGIDOR, AND NORTHERN LUZON:

“NO ARMY HAS EVER DONE SO MUCH WITH SO LITTLE”

ISBN: 0-9622940-0-4

Principally a pictorial history book of Americans, mainly from New Mexico, who fought and became Japanese POWs with the surrender of the Philippines during World War II. It contains more than 1800 individual photos with biographies, numerous unit group, and candid photos of before, during and after imprisonment, maps and alphabetical and unit indexes. It is also a valuable genealogical source.

GUARDIA, Mike : Author

Title: SHADOW COMMANDER: The Epic Story of Donald D. Blackburn -
Guerrilla Leader and Special Forces Hero

ISBN #: 978-1-61200-065-7

The story of U.S. Army Captains Donald D. Blackburn and Russell W. Volckmann who escaped from Bataan and raised a private army of over 22,000 men with which to fight the Japanese. Known as “Blackburn’s Headhunters,” they devastated the Japanese 14th Army in the western provinces of North Luzon and destroyed the

northern Japanese naval base at Aparri. After the war, Blackburn remained on active duty and played a key role in U.S. Special Forces operations in South East Asia.

GUARDIA, Mike : Author

Title: AMERICAN GUERRILLA: THE FORGOTTEN HEROICS OF RUSSELL W. VOLKMANN

ISBN #: 978-1-61200-089-3

With his parting words: "I shall return," General Douglas MacArthur sealed the fate of the last American forces on Bataan. Yet one young Army Captain named Russell Volkmann refused to surrender. He disappeared into the jungles of northern Luzon where he raised a Filipino Army of over 22,000 men. For the next three years he led a guerrilla war against the Japanese, killing over 50,000 enemy soldiers.

GUDGEON, Ishmael : Author

Title: A PREVIEW OF HELL

A Milwaukee native writes about his World War II experiences with the Air Force on Mindanao and as a Japanese prisoner of war. He discusses life in the jungle, fears once his unit's air strip was destroyed, seeing a dog fight, learning of the fall of Bataan, and being told of the surrender of Mindanao. He details his experiences as a prisoner of war including medical care, recreation, Red Cross packages, and work detail. Gudgeon also writes of his disillusionment at the lack of aid available to POWs upon their return.

GÜELL, Carmen : Author

Title: LA ÚLTIMA DE FILIPINAS

ISBN #: 84-96326-25-X

The biography of Maria Elena Lizarraga's life in pre war Manila, and her family's wartime experiences, including the liberation of Manila.

GUERRERO, Jaime L : Author

Title: WAITING FOR THE ENEMY : DEFENDING BATTAN TO THE LIMIT OF ENDURANCE

ISBN #: 9789710111732

A first person account by a junior officer of the 1st Battalion 88th Field Artillery (Philippine Scouts), US Army, of his experiences in the battlefield of Bataan in World War II.

GUMBAN, Edgardo T : Author

Title: BATAAN COMPANY COMMANDER

Distributors: Casalinda Bookshop, Forbes Park, Manila, Philippines

A day to day narration of the Battle of Bataan from a company commander's point of view, covering the period from 8 December 1941 until 9 April 1942. Contains

appendix with roster lists, small fold-out map in front, 2 b & w illustrations. No year of publication given but appears to be about 1960.

GUNN, Nathaniel : Author

Title: PAPPY GUNN

ISBN #: 978-1-4184-3776-3

The story of Paul I. "Pappy" Gunn, written by his son Nathaniel Gunn. "Pappy" Gunn was a highly admired and often misunderstood hero of the Pacific air war in World War II. Arriving in the Philippines in 1939 with his wife and children, he participated in the founding of Philippine Airlines. He was highly successful in restoring and reconditioning aircraft at the start of the war. Recalled to the U.S. to describe his modifications to aircraft, his wife and four children were interned in Santo Tomas Internment Camp in Manila.

GUNNISON, Royal Arch : Author

Title: SO SORRY, NO PEACE

Published by: Viking, N.Y., 1944

An American radio correspondent describes his experiences during the Japanese invasion of Manila and his subsequent captivity there and in mainland China.

HABER, Barbara, Author

Title: FROM HARDTACK TO HOME FRIES An Uncommon History of American Cooks and Meals

ISBN #: 0-684-84217-3

The author, a respected authority on the history of food, describes the ways in which meals cooked and served by women have shaped American history. Chapter six: *Cooking Behind Barbed Wire* describes the problems of prisoners of war during World War II in the Philippines.

HAGGERTY, Edward : Author

Title: GUERRILLA PADRE In Mindanao

Published by: Longman, Green and Co., 1946

Father Edward Haggerty, a Jesuit priest running the Ateneo boys' school at Cagayan at the outbreak of war, did not leave Mindanao when the Japanese arrived but stayed on three years in the hills, upholding the people's faith and courage, aiding American guerrilla leaders in their dealings with the Filipinos and Moros, and helping to organize the "free" government.

HALSEMA, James J : Author

Title: THE DIARY OF JAMES J. HALSEMA 1941 - 1945

Unpublished Memoir

The author was a civilian prisoner-of-war in Baguio and Bilibid Prison, Manila. This diary covers the period from December 8, 1941 to June 27, 1945 and was kept by

James J. Halsema who has written extensively about many aspects of the war experience in the Philippines.

HALSEMA, James J : Author

Title: E.J. HALSEMA: COLONIAL ENGINEER A Biography

ISBN #: 971-10-0421-6

This is the story of an American engineer in the Philippines, his wife and his colleagues. It discusses the men who designed and supervised the construction of roads, buildings, harbors, bridges, irrigation systems, and artesian wells - and who educated a rising generation of Filipinos to take their places. The last two chapters cover life in Baguio during the war, internment and the fatal bombing of civilian-occupied buildings by the U.S. Army Air Force in Baguio on the 15th March 1945.

HAMILTON, Esther Yerger : Author

Title: AMBASSADOR IN BONDS!

Published by: Pinebrook Book Club, East Stroudsburg, PA, 1946

A vivid account of the war in the Far East - of the ruthlessness of the Japanese warriors; of the privation, suffering, sorrow, bravery, and faith of the missionaries who were interned in the Philippines; and of their thrilling and swift liberation by American troops.

HAMILTON, James M : Author

Title: RAINBOW OVER THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: Adams Press, Chicago, 1974

Personal memoirs of the 200th Coast Artillery (AA) Regiment, (which became the 515th Coast Artillery) given two Presidential citations for their initial defense of Nichols Field and portions of the City of Manila, and later defense of Bataan. With the surrender of Bataan, Sgt. James Hamilton survived the Bataan Death March, became a Japanese POW in Camp O'Donnell, followed by Camp #1, Cabanatuan and finally, Fort McKinley before his release.

HAMILTON, U.S. Air Force, Weldon : Author

Title: LATE SUMMER OF 1941 AND MY WAR WITH JAPAN

Published by: Xlibris Corporation, 2001

ISBN #: 0-7388-6826-4

The author (who was in the 34th Pursuit Squadron) describes his experiences including the defence of Bataan, and life in POW camps at Camp O'Donnell, Cabanatuan and Omuta (Fukuoka #17). He was on the Matti Matti Maru (real name, Canadian Inventor) for the trip to Moji, Japan.

HANEY, Robert E : Author

Title: CAGED DRAGONS An American P.O.W. in WWII Japan

ISBN #: 1-879094-06-1

Four decades have passed since the author and his compatriots began an ordeal that would rank among the cruellest captivities ever endured by American fighting

men. It took four years to write the account of their suffering and their courage from the siege of Corregidor to their liberation.

HARKINS, Philip : Author

Title: BLACKBURN'S HEADHUNTERS

Published by: Cassell & Co. Ltd., London, 1956

The author was struggling to escape the Japanese invasion near Manila. He had been training local soldiers prior to the invasion. A colleague and he headed north to escape and make guerrilla attacks on the Japanese. An exceptional tale!

HARMUTH, Robert K : Author

Title: BATTLIN' BASTARDS AND PIGBOATS: The POW and Submarine Interface During WWII

ISBN #: 0-7388-5273-2

Besides the stories of Manfield R. Young (194th Tank Bn.) and Manuel A. Eneriz (31st All American Infantry Regt.) as they survived the Bataan Death March, 3½ years as POWs, much of it as slaves in Japanese mines, this book reviews the preparedness of the US for the anticipated attack by Japan and questions leadership in the Pacific, particularly that of General Douglas MacArthur.

HARRISON, Thomas R : Author

Title: SURVIVOR Memoir of Defeat and Captivity, Bataan, 1942

ISBN #: 0-916095-29-0

The personal memoirs of the author who fought in the battles until the surrender of Bataan in April 1942. He describes in graphic detail the surrender, the "Death March" as POWs tramped out of the battle zone, and prison camp life in the Philippines and Japan.

HARTENDORP, A.V.H : Author

Title: A FEW POEMS AND ESSAYS

Private edition

McCullough Printing Company, Philippine Education Co., Inc., 1951

This book contains a section of poems written when the author was confined in the Santo Tomas Internment Camp, Manila.

HARTENDORP, A.V.H : Author

Title: THE SANTO TOMAS STORY

Published by: McGraw Hill Book Company, N.Y., 1964

This fully documented history of more than 3½ years spent in Santo Tomas internment camp in the Philippines during World War II was written in secret by an American observer who had long been a resident of Manila. At the outbreak of war in the Pacific, he kept his record, though forbidden by the Japanese and facing certain death if the manuscript were found. Each night, he described in complete detail the brutalities and changing fates of 4,400 men and women.

HARTENDORP, A.V.H : Author

Title: THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION OF THE PHILIPPINES, 2 volumes

Published with the Assistance of the William J. Shaw Foundation, 1967

Written in secret in the Santo Tomas Internment Camp, of which only limited portions have so far appeared in print, the work covers not only the history of Santo Tomas and other internment camps, but the history of the Japanese rule of the country.

HARTENDORP, A.V.H : Author

Title: SHORT HISTORY OF INDUSTRY AND TRADE OF THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: American Chamber of Commerce of the Philippines, Inc.
Manila, 1953

Chapter V covers the first two years of the Japanese Occupation. Chapter VI covers the Japanese-made "Republic"; Liberation, and Chapter VII, War damage and American aid during World War II.

HARTMAN 0-352416, Captain Allison L : Author (Homestate: VA)

U.S. NATIONAL ARCHIVES & RECORDS ADMINISTRATION:

Series: Diaries and Historical Narratives 1940-45

Record Group: 407, HMS Entry No: A1 1067, ARC Identifier: 1375887

Container ID: 130

CD

According to her diary, Captain Hartman, 14th Engineer Regiment (Philippine Scouts) was not captured on Bataan but evacuated to Corregidor. Her POW diary includes a detailed roster and list of acquaintances. Captain Hartman died on the *Enoura Maru* (part of the *Oryoko Maru* journey) in January 1945.

HARVEY, Eleanor T.M : Author

Title: SONNETS FROM CAPTIVITY And Other Poems

Published by: Dorrance & Company, Philadelphia, 1949

Most of the poems were written when the author lived in Japanese occupied Manila as an internee or a prisoner paroled in her own home by the Japanese.

HAWKINS, Colonel Jack : Author

Title: NEVER SAY DIE

Published by: Dorrance & Co., 1961

ISBN #: 0880000147

In April 1942 Colonel Hawkins was a lieutenant in the Second Battalion of the Fourth Marines defending the beaches of Corregidor against the Japanese. On May 6 he became one of 12,000 POWs imprisoned for 3 weeks on the beach in blistering sun. Sent to Bilibid Prison, Manila, to POW Camp 1 near Cabanatuan and later by ship, the Erie Maru, to Davao, Mindanao and prison labor camp. From the start, he thought about escape and with several others planned a successful escape into the jungles of Mindanao, became a guerrilla until rescued by submarine to be taken to Australia.

HAYASE, SHINZO : Author

Title: A WALK THROUGH WAR MEMORIES IN SOUTHEAST ASIA
Published by: New Day Publishers, Quezon City, Philippines, 2010
ISBN #: 971-10-1211-3

“This original Japanese language edition was published as a textbook for Japanese college students. The Japanese youth have been criticized here and abroad for their ignorance of the past war. The Japanese, in general, hardly know the historical fact that Japan engaged in war with China and the United States, much less Japan’s role in converting the Southeast Asian region into battlefields, destroying the local people’s daily lives, snatching away valuable lives, and destroying their historical and cultural heritage. This book was initially written with the aim to inform the Japanese youth what I have observed: the way the Southeast Asian people remember the war and their efforts to preserve and hand down their memories. These have been manifested in their museums and war memorials. I hope this English language edition will help readers understand the reason the Japanese have been so concerned about paying homage at Yasukuni Shrine and why the war veterans and the bereaved have been erecting war memorials in various places in Southeast Asia to engage in dialogue based on common knowledge in order to build friendly relationships.” - *The Author*

HAYES, Thomas : Author (as edited by A.B. Feuer)

Title: BILIBID DIARY: The Secret Notebooks of Commander Thomas Hayes,
POW, the Philippines, 1942-45

ISBN #: 0-208-02146-9

Commander Thomas Hayes, US Navy Medical Corps, was a prisoner of the Japanese in Bilibid Prison, Manila from July 2, 1942 until December 13, 1944. This book comprises his extant diaries (some are still missing), written from the perspective of a high ranking officer. Unlike many prison accounts from World War II, it does not emphasize the cruelty of the captors and the courage of the imprisoned. Hayes tried to present the world of Bilibid accurately, and while he had no love for the Japanese, in whose hands he died, neither did he for those Americans whose integrity evaporated in the face of hardship.

HEIMBUCH, Raymond C : Author (Hq & HQ Sqdn, 5th Air Base Group)

Title: I'M ONE OF THE LUCKY ONES - I CAME HOME ALIVE

Published by: Dageforde Publishing, Inc., 2003

ISBN #: 1-886225-87-7

The author was in the 5th Air Base Group on Mindanao. His story tells of life in POW Camps at Camp Casisang and Davao Penal Colony on Mindanao and Yokkaichi and Toyama in Japan. He was on the Yashu Maru, Singoto Maru and Canadian Inventor for the trip from Mindanao to Moji, Japan.

HEIMBUCH, Raymond C : Author

Title: 5 BROTHERS IN ARMS

ISBN #: 978-1-4363-2524-0

The author was one of eleven children and the eldest of the 5 youngest sons who were involved in World War II. Two, in the Army Air Corps, were POWs of the Japanese, captured in the Philippines in the spring of 1942. Both shipped to Japan aboard the infamous "Hell Ships" to perform slave labor in Japanese War industries. One was a Marine, a voluntary inductee, among the first ashore at Iwo Jima and one of only three in his company who was not a casualty during the ensuing battles. One was in the Navy, also in the Pacific theatre. The youngest was in the Army Air Corps. This is their story.

HEIMKE, Betsy Herold : Author

Title: BRING CUP, PLATE AND SPOON

ISBN #: 978-0-9800064-4-5

When Betsy Herold was 12 years old, Japanese soldiers came to her home in the Philippines and took her entire family prisoner. Bring Cup, Plate & Spoon is the story of how she grew up in a series of civilian internment camps on Luzon. In the final climatic moments of World War II, Betsy and her family were eye witnesses to the Battle of Manila from their cells in the infamous Bilibid Prison. Charming and informative at the same time.

HEISINGER, Duane : Author

Title: FATHER FOUND

Published by: Xulon Press, 2003

ISBN #: 1591604974

Colonel Melvin H. Rosen wrote "I am a former POW, survivor of the Oryoku Maru, Enoura Maru, and Brazil Maru Japanese ships sailing from Manila to Moji, Japan, December 1944 to January 1945. Heisinger has provided in his impressive research the most complete and accurate account of these events I have read." The same can be said of the remainder of the book which includes events at the three Cabanatuan POW camps and Davao Penal Colony as well as the Hellship trips from Manila to Davao in 1942 and the return trip in June 1944.

HENAGHAN, Rev. John : Author

Title: THE SECRET SCRIPTURE OF THE POOR

Published: Clonmore and Reynolds, Ltd., Dublin, 1951

Fr. Henaghan served as a missionary priest with St. Columban's Foreign Mission Society in the Philippines. He was taken prisoner in 1945 from his presbytery in Manila along with two others. Neither his manner of death nor his grave are known. He also served as the first editor of "The Far East" and kept that post for fourteen years before leaving for mission territory himself.

HENDERSON, Bruce : Author

Title: RESCUE AT LOS BAÑOS: THE MOST DARING PRISON CAMP RAID OF
WORLD WAR II

ISBN #: 978-0-06-232506-8

In February 1945, the Japanese army soldiers guarding U.S. and Allied POWs became more sadistic towards the 2,146 prisoners of the Los Baños prison camp, and there was a danger that they would not survive much longer unless rescued soon. Deeply concerned about the half-starved and ill-treated prisoners, General Douglas MacArthur assigned to the 11th Airborne Division a dangerous rescue mission behind enemy lines that became a deadly race against the clock. Combining personal interviews, diaries, correspondence, memoirs, and archival research, *Rescue at Los Baños* tells the story of a remarkable group of prisoners - whose courage and fortitude helped them overcome hardship, deprivation, and cruelty - and of the young American soldiers and Filipino guerrillas who risked their lives to save them.

HENSON, Maria Rosa : Author

Title: COMFORT WOMAN : Slave of Destiny

ISBN #: 971-8686-11-8

In April 1943 fifteen-year old Maria Rosa Henson was taken by Japanese soldiers and forced to become a “comfort woman.” In her gripping autobiography, she recalls her childhood as the illegitimate daughter of a big landowner, her wartime ordeal and her decision to go public with a secret she had kept for fifty years.

HERNANDEZ, Dr. Jose Maria : Author

Title: UNDER THE SHADOW OF THE RISING SUN

ISBN#: 978 1453 647 622

This factual narrative was originally written in 1945 but not published. Written by a Filipino patriot who fought alongside U.S. troops against the Japanese in the battle to win back the Philippine Islands, Dr. Jose Maria Hernandez was a scholar, an educator, a writer, and a believer in the democratic freedom of man. He lived first-hand the events related here, from the pre-war period, the expansion of the war to Southeast Asia after the bombing of Pearl Harbor, the Japanese occupation of the Philippines and its long-awaited liberation.

HERNANDEZ, Juan B : Author

Title: FOR LOVE OF FREEDOM : Japanese occupation : a personal account

HERNANDEZ, Juan B : Author

Title: DEATH OF A DREAM : World War II Philippines in Pictures

Published by: San Pablo Jaycees, San Pablo City, 1983

HERNANDEZ, Juan B : Author

Title: NOT THE SWORD A True Story of the Courageous People of the Philippines during the Japanese Occupation in World War II

Published by: Greenwich Book Publishers, Inc., 1959

From the time that Japanese bombs crashed down on Christmas Day, 1941, the life of Juan B. Hernandez, his father, mother and three sisters was one of flight, terror,

and oppression as they sought in vain for some measure of security in the face of continued Japanese pressure. More than the story of a single family, this book describes with remarkable clarity and insight, the various personalities caught up in the toils of war.

HEROLD, Ethel Thomas : Author

Title: WORLD WAR II DIARY December 7, 1941 to May 9, 1945

Unpublished Memoir

Diary of an American civilian prisoner-of-war in the Philippines.

HERRERA, Philippine Army, Major Carlos J : Author

Title: THE PHILIPPINE CONSTABULARY IN THE BATTLE OF THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth,
Kansas **MS/CD**

The narrative depicts the employment of the Philippine Constabulary in the battle, and shows the necessity for advanced and thorough planning in employing a similar police force in similar operations in the future.

HERSEY, John : Author

Title: MEN ON BATAAN

Published by: Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1942

This is a true story that reads like a novel. Hersey was a correspondent during the war, and this book is like an in-depth editorial of the events leading up to and through the Japanese occupation of the Philippines. Written immediately after the loss of the Philippines, this is a valuable work as it portrays the sentiments of the time.

HIBBS, Ralph E : Author

Title: TELL MacARTHUR TO WAIT

ISBN #: 0-8062-3124-6

After 4 months of jungle warfare, the author, a newly recruited medical officer, was captured by the Japanese and imprisoned first in Bilibid, and then in Cabanatuan POW camps. His hero is not MacArthur but his beautiful Filipino lover, Pilar Campos, society editor of the *Manila Herald*, who risked her life daily to smuggle food and medicine to the Americans. She was brutally killed by retreating Japanese during the battle for Manila.

HICKS, George : Author

Title: THE COMFORT WOMEN Sex Slaves of the Japanese Imperial Forces

ISBN #: 0-285-63259-0

With access to official documents and other original sources not previously available, the author gives a comprehensive account of the many officially sanctioned brothels set up by the Japanese Imperial Forces in World War II,

throughout the conquered territories where women were enslaved into enforced prostitution as 'comfort women' for the troops. Some of the survivors tell their own stories, powerfully and poignantly.

HIDALGO, Cristina Pantoja : Editor

Title: PINAY Autobiographic Narratives by Women Writers 1926-1998

ISBN #:971-550 342-x

Section "Surviving War," pp. 65-132, includes essays by nine women writers.

HIEB, AUS (ret.), Lt. Col. Harley F : Author

Title: HEART OF IRON

ISBN #: 0-935109-00-5

Story of how the author organized a guerrilla force of 45 Filipino soldiers on the island of Luzon, and waged a relentless struggle to keep himself and his men alive and on the victorious offensive against the Japanese occupying forces.

HILDRETH, Jim : Author

Title: THANK YOU AMERICA FOR BRINGING ME HOME

ISBN #: 0-9637446-6-6

Awarded the Bronze Star Medal, a radioman with the USS Canopus in the Asiatic fleet, gives a vivid account of the hostilities with Japan in December, 1941, combat and continuing through his capture, detailing his prisoner of war experience.

HILEMAN, Millard E. and Paul Fridlund : Authors

Title: 1051. An American POW's Remarkable Journey Through World War II

ISBN #: 0-915214-26-1

This book tells the story of Hileman's ordeal after his military unit surrendered to the Japanese on the Bataan Peninsula of the Philippine Islands in April 1942.

HILL, Infantry, Captain Hudson C : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF COMPANY "E," 503rd PARACHUTE REGIMENT AT
WHEELER POINT, CORREGIDOR, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, 23 February, 1945
(LUZON CAMPAIGN) Parachute Company In The Attack

Published by: General Subjects Section, Academic Department, The Infantry School, Fort Benning, Georgia

Early in February 1945, the 503rd Parachute Regimental Combat Team conducted a small unit training program on Mindoro Island in the Philippines. This followed the unit's amphibious assault and seizure of Mindoro Island on 15 December, 1944.

The training program was halted abruptly on February 3rd, 1945 by orders from 6th Army Headquarters which alerted the Combat Team for a possible mission to seize Nichols Field, Luzon, P.I. Preparations for the operations were started by all units according to standard operating procedures. During the morning of 5 February, the Combat Team received orders cancelling the mission but was alerted again on the 6th February. The mission: To seize and secure the Japanese held island of Corregidor, and to destroy all enemy forces on the island as part of the greater mission of securing the Manila Bay area of Luzon, P.I. The facilities of the Manila Bay area were useless with Corregidor Island in enemy hands.

HILLEGAS, Ann Marsh : Editor

Title: HELP IS ON THE WAY The Santo Tomas Diary of Annette and Scotty Marsh
ISBN #: 978-0-557-08157-8

Edited by their elder daughter, the diary had been kept jointly by Annette and Scotty Marsh during their three year internment in Santo Tomas. They endured illness on top of endless hunger and deprivation.

HILSMAN, Roger : Author

Title: AMERICAN GUERRILLA My War Behind Japanese Lines
ISBN #: 1-57488-691-6

The author's father, a U.S. army officer, arrived in the Philippines in November 1941 and was assigned to the defence of the port of Davao. Pages 33-47 cover his experiences until surrender, including the orders to surrender the troops under his command.

HIND, R. Renton: Author

Title: SPIRITS UNBROKEN

The Story of Three Years in a Civilian Internment Camp, under the Japanese, at Baguio and at old Bilibid Prison in the Philippines from December, 1941, to February, 1945

Published by: The Howell-North Press, Berkeley, California, 1947

This is a factual story of daily living, written, month by month, through 3 long years of confinement and, which, under the suspicious eyes of the Japanese, was smuggled from Baguio to Bilibid prison in Manila at the end of 1944. Although kept in a state of mental torment, always underfed, stricken with disease and some died of malnutrition, the American and British men, women and children overcame monotony and fear by living as normal a life as possible.

HINO, Asihei : Author

Title: THE FLOWERING OF RACIAL SPIRIT

Published in Japanese, Manila, 1942

Polemic of the importance of defeating the vulgar and oppressive Americans and entreating the Filipinos to join the fight against the evil enemy. *English translation by Kazi-o Nisina (Dept. of Information, The Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines.)*

HISTORY CHANNEL, THE : Producer

Title: THE BATAAN DEATH MARCH

DVD

Produced by: A & E Television Networks, 2000

Interviews with scores of survivors, as well as details of this atrocity; it also follows one survivor as he revisits Bataan and share his memories.

HITCHCOCK, Pat : Author (4th Marines, Hdq Btn.)

Title: FORTY MONTHS IN HELL

ISBN #: 0-9651970-0-X

An amazing chronicle of one marine's heroic will to survive forced labor, brutality and sickness as an American prisoner of war under the Japanese during World War II. From the fall of Corregidor to the prison camps of Cabanatuan and Oeyama, this book is a gripping firsthand account.

HOGAN, Edward W : Author

Title: A DOGFACE'S WAR : A PARATROOPER'S STORY OF WWII IN THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 978-0-595-42904-2

This book covers the personal experiences of the author during World War II with the 511th Parachute Infantry Regiment. Approximately half the book describes his experiences in the Philippines including at Leyte and a parachute landing at Tagaytay Ridge, Luzon.

HOLDINGS ON PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

MS

Hoover Institution Archives, October 2005

HOLLAND, Robert B : Author

Title: THE RESCUE OF SANTO TOMAS Manila, WWII

The Flying Column: 100 Miles to Freedom

ISBN #: 1-56311-911-0

This book is a story told by a U.S. Marine of his part in the release of 3,700 American civilian prisoners of the Japanese at Santo Tomas University Internment Camp in Manila and of the tactics used in achieving this rescue. Until their miraculous rescue on February 3, 1945, these civilians had been interned for more than 3½ years.

HOLLOWAY, Carl Milner : Author

Title: HAPPY, the POW A Short Story About a Long Ordeal

Printed by: Quail Ridge Press, P.O. Box 123, Brandon, MS 39042

Orders to: Carl Holloway, PO Box 5102, Meridian, MS 39301

This is a moving account of one man's struggle for survival during the hopeless defence of the Philippines and through forty months of captivity in Japanese prison camps.

HOLMES, Linda Goetz: Author

Title: UNJUST ENRICHMENT

How Japan's Companies Built Post-war Fortunes Using American POWs

Published by: Stackpole Books, 2001

ISBN #: 0-8117-1844-1

Published in 2001, after gaining first access to recently declassified intelligence intercepts of wartime Japanese military and diplomatic messages, the author, a Pacific War historian, discloses how the brutal treatment and exploitation of American POWs was part of Japanese government regulation and policy.

HOLMES, Linda Goetz : Author

Title: FOUR THOUSAND BOWLS OF RICE A Prisoner of War Comes Home

ISBN #: 1-86373-579-8

How one prisoner of war prepared himself, mentally and physically, for his journey home after 3½ years of brutal captivity in Java, Burma and Thailand during World War II. Staff Sergeant Cecil Dickson was a member of the 2/2 Australian Pioneer Battalion, which was forced to surrender to the Japanese in March 1942. His engineering unit bore the heaviest work in constructing the Burma-Thailand Railway.

HOLMES, Virginia Hansen : Author

Title: GUERRILLA DAUGHTER

Published by: Kent State University Press, 2009

ISBN #: 978-0-87338-949-5

Nine days before her seventh birthday, Virginia Hansen Holmes heard about the attack at Pearl Harbor. She lived on the Philippine island of Mindanao with her two teenage brothers, eleven-year-old sister and mother and father, an official with the East Mindanao Mining Company. This is a memoir of the family's extraordinary struggle to survive the Japanese occupation of Mindanao from the spring of 1942 until the end of the war in September 1945. The men in the family fought as guerrilla soldiers in the island's resistance movement, while the author, her mother, and her older sister were left to their own resources to evade the Japanese, who had been given orders to execute Americans. They hid out in the jungle and remote villages, suffering from hunger, disease and barely tolerable living

conditions but remained just ahead of the growing Japanese presence and avoided capture.

HOWELL, Daniel D : Author

Title: THE BATTLE FOR CORREGIDOR December 1941- 6 May 1942

The 4th Marine Regiment Hung Out To Dry

ISBN #: 0-9742215-0-3

Well researched book by the former Curator of the Pacific War Memorial Museum on Corregidor.

HOWER, Prima Guipo : Author

Title: TIO DOROY'S FIELD

ISBN #: 0-9755238-7-2

A family memoir that includes (pages 174 - 226) the harrowing experiences they had during the Japanese occupation of the Philippines in World War II.

HUBBARD, Preston John : Author

Title: APOCALYPSE UNDONE: My Survival of Japanese Imprisonment During World War II

Published by: Vanderbilt University Press, 1990

ISBN #: 0-8265-1237-2

Mr. Hubbard was Professor and Chair of the History department at Austin Peay State University until his recent retirement

HUBER, Dr. Thomas M : Author

Title: THE BATTLE OF MANILA

MS

Published by: U.S. Army Command and General Staff College Press, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, U.S.A.

This essay on the Manila battle is rich in lessons for urban warfare in its civil dimension as well as in its military dimension and was written by a staff-member of the US Army Command and General Staff College, Combat Studies Institute, Command & General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. It appears as a separate chapter in "Block by Block: The Challenges of Urban Operations," General Editor: William G. Robertson and Managing Editor: Lawrence A. Yates.

HUNGERFORD, Herbert E. "Gene" : Author

Title: THE WALL TO FREEDOM

Unpublished Memoir

This memoir is based on a three chapter manuscript of the author's version of the Battle of Manila, from his view as a prisoner-of-war. It was discovered after his death and compiled by his son, Charles W. Hungerford.

HUNT, Frazier : Author

Title: MACARTHUR AND THE WAR AGAINST JAPAN

Published by: Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1944

A well known war correspondent and military observer tells accurately and chronologically of the campaigns in the Philippines, Australia, New Guinea and the whole Western Pacific. Frazier Hunt was with the forces in the South Pacific. He had the complete confidence of General MacArthur whom he had known for a great many years, and his staff, but he also had access to the official records of General Headquarters which outlined in full the progress of the war in the Southwest Pacific Area. He believed General MacArthur was a tactical genius who halted the Japanese short of their goal of complete Pacific domination and, by brilliantly conceived and daring steps, was able to transform the Allied position from one of defense to offense - from near catastrophe to the hard-won but certain victory.

HUNT, Major Milton T : Author

Title: USE OF ARMOR IN LUZON

MS

Printed by: General Instruction Dept., The Armored School, Fort Knox,
Kentucky

The scope of this Military Monograph is preparation for the invasion of Luzon, initial landings in Lingayen Gulf, the campaign from Lingayen Gulf to Clark Field and Fort Stotsenberg, the Battle of Manila, final operations in the mountains of Luzon.

HUNT, Ray C. and Bernard Norling : Authors

Title: BEHIND JAPANESE LINES An American Guerrilla in the Philippines

Published by: University Press of Kentucky, 1986

ISBN #: 0-8131-1604-X

As a staff sergeant in the U.S. Army Air Corps, Ray C. Hunt fought in the Bataan campaign, became a Japanese prisoner when U.S. forces surrendered; half dead from disease and starvation, he managed to escape during the Death March. After recovering, Hunt organized a band of Filipino guerrillas who fought their own war for 3 years. For his heroism Hunt was personally decorated with the Distinguished Service Cross by General MacArthur.

HURLEY, S.J., John F : Author and annotated by José S. Arcilla, S.J.

Title: WARTIME SUPERIOR IN THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 971-550-488-4

Father John Fidelis Hurley, S.J., assumed office as the superior of the Jesuit Mission of the Philippines in 1936. In this book, Father Hurley shares his experiences from the first days of World War II until the end of hostilities.

HYLAND, Judy : Author

Title: IN THE SHADOW OF THE RISING SUN

ISBN #: 0-8066-2091-9

A lifelong missionary tells her story of three years in a World War II prison camp in the Philippines.

HYLTON, James B : Author

Title: LOVE ALL MEN, HAVE LUNCH WITH A FEW The Boys of Bunny's Restaurant: My Father's Story as a Japanese P.O.W.

ISBN #: 978-1-4327-7383-0

Ike Hylton was a sailor in the U.S. Navy assigned in the Manila Bay area. After Pearl Harbor, he went with the Fourth Marines to Bataan, moving on to Corregidor when Bataan fell. He was a prisoner in various camps until October 1944 when he was taken aboard a hellship to Formosa. In January 1945 he was transferred to Japan and taken to camp No. 3 in Sendai where he was a slave labourer in the lead and zinc mines. After the war he rejoined the navy and served until retirement in 1959, then becoming a deputy U.S. Marshall in the U.S. Department of Justice.

IKEHATA, Setsuho : Author; translated by Elpidio R. Sta. Romana

Title: THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION IN THE PHILIPPINES AND THE TRAGEDY OF GENERAL ARTEMIO RICARTE

Published by: Dept. of Japanese Studies, National University of Singapore, Singapore, 1991

This research paper examines the role of Filipino Japanophiles in the Japanese Military Administration during the Second World War in the Philippines with particular reference to the role of General Artemio Ricarte who, after a period of exile in Japan after the Philippine Revolution of 1896 returned to the Philippines in 1941 together with the invading Japanese forces. This essay also sheds light on little known coup d'état attempts by Japanophiles against the Japanese-sponsored government during the war.

IKEHATA, Setsuho and Ricardo Trota Jose: Editors

Title: THE PHILIPPINES UNDER JAPAN : Occupation Policy and Reaction

ISBN #: 971-550-332-2

Although much has been written on the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, one aspect of that period has remained uncovered; the Japanese point of view. This book, written by Japanese scholars and a Filipino, attempts to provide that point of view, presenting new perspectives of the occupation based on Japanese and other hitherto unused primary sources.

IND, Allison : Author

Title: BATAAN THE JUDGMENT SEAT The Saga of the Philippine Command of the United States Army Air Force, May 1941 to 1942

Published by: The MacMillan Company, New York, 1944

A first-hand, eyewitness record of the frantic preparation, the courageous fighting, and the disastrous defeat of the first phase of the Pacific War, told by an ex-journalist and air force intelligence officer.

IND, Allison Author

Title: ALLIED INTELLIGENCE BUREAU: Our Secret Weapon in the War Against Japan

Published by: David McKay, New York, 1958

An intriguing, authoritative account of General MacArthur's intelligence operations in the war against Japan. Consists of a series of vignettes or "war story" anecdotes on the more celebrated AIB projects. Has information on Parsons' missions and the submarine deliveries.

INFANTRY JOURNAL, THE : Author

Title: HOW THE JAP ARMY FIGHTS

Published by: Penguin Books, Inc. and The Infantry Journal, Inc., 1942

This book was published about the time of the fall of Bataan. Chapter six includes wartime editorials from the Infantry Journal and provides an interesting insight into the ignorance that prevailed in the U.S. Army and America in general about the fighting abilities of Japanese soldiers.

INGHAM, Travis : Author

Title: RENDEVOUS BY SUBMARINE

The story of Charles Parsons and Guerrilla-Soldiers in the Philippines

Published by: Doubleday, Doran and Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1945

Commander Parsons was General MacArthur's co-ordinator of Filipino resistance.

This is the story from the inside of the subject Filipinos' life-and-death struggle to stand by America.

INGLE, Donald F : Author

Title: NO LESS A HERO

Printed by: Coloright Business Forms & Printing Services, Philippines, 1994

Don Ingle, born in 1919 in Illinois, entered military service in March 1941 in Los Angeles, as a regular Army Private in the Infantry. He volunteered to duty in the Philippines and arrived there in April 1941. He was promoted to Sergeant on Bataan in March 1942 during the last days of the Battle of Bataan. He survived the Death March, being shipped to Japan as a POW in the Nissiyō Maru and enforced

work in Japanese dockyards and mines. He testified for the prosecution at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East during the Philippines phase of the war crimes trials in Tokyo.

INGLE, Don : Author

Title: FALL FORWARD, MY SON

Published by: Carlton Press, Inc., New York, 1974

The first account of the author's experiences during World War II, and in particular what happened to him and the others captured by the Japanese after the fall of the Philippines. Interned in several POW camps, Mr. Ingle describes the brutality of POW life and of his captors, revealing the human side of captor and captive alike.

INGLES, Gustavo C : Author

Title: MEMOIRS OF PAIN Kempei-Tai Torture in the Airport Studio, Fort Santiago and old Bilibid Prison, to Redemption in Muntinlupa

ISBN #: 971-91298-0-8

In January 1942 the Hunters or Reserved Officers Training Corps (ROTC) Guerillas was organized by disbanded cadets of the Philippine Military Academy and members of the rifle team of the ROTC unit of Jose Rizal College, when the author was an Executive Officer at their HQ. At the end of the year his new job was to organize the Hunters guerrillas in Manila but on the 23 June 1943 he was captured and thereafter incarcerated by the Japanese in four Kempei-Tai garrisons and in the old and new Bilibid prisons. He began making notes on his incarceration during 1974 and published his book in 1992 through the Mauban Heritage Foundation, San Juan, Metro Manila.

**INOBUCHI, Captain Rikihei and Commander Tadashi Nakajima
with Roger Pineau**: Authors

Title: THE DIVINE WIND: JAPAN'S KAMIKAZE FORCE IN WORLD WAR II

ISBN #: 0-553-12578-8

Written by two former officers of the Imperial Japanese Navy who initiated Japan's kamikaze attacks against American ships in the Philippines. This book provides insights into the motivations and feelings of both leaders and pilots of kamikaze units, and covers their operations from October 19, 1944, the date of the formation of the first kamikaze special attack corps, to the end of the war. Part Two pages 74-131) covers special attack units in the Philippines. Both authors were biased but succeeded in explaining the circumstances under which kamikaze attacks came about and how they were performed. The book has remained for several decades the standard English-language reference for researchers of this subject.

INTELLIGENCE HISTORICAL DIVISION, Asst. Chief of Air Staff : Preparation

Title: ARMY AIR FORCES IN THE WAR AGAINST JAPAN, 1941-1942

Printed by: Army Air Forces Historical Studies

Study No. 34 is a bare-bones narrative, a once-restricted publication, describing the reinforcement of the islands and the air campaign over Luzon and Mindanao during 1941-1942.

IRVINE, Liz : Author

Title: SURVIVING THE RISING SUN

ISBN #: 978-0557680184

This is the story of an American family in the Philippines during the Japanese occupation in World War II. The author was a teenage girl when she was interned in Santo Tomas Camp for over three years, along with her parents, grandmother, and uncle. After liberation, her grandmother was awarded the Medal of Freedom for her work in aiding the military prisoners in other camps in the Manila area. This book includes diary entries, letters, notes, newspaper articles and over one hundred pictures.

ISHIDA, Jintaro: Author

Title: THE REMAINS OF WAR Apology and Forgiveness

Testimonies of the Japanese Imperial Army and Its Filipino Victims

ISBN #: 1-58574-571-5

Mr. Ishida became sympathetic to the plight of the Filipino victims. He corroborated with different NGOs to get gripping first-hand accounts from Japanese assailants and Filipinos. He believes that the Japanese Government should take full responsibility for the atrocities in the Philippines and that it should apologize to the Filipinos - an apology expressed through compensation.

ISRAEL, Rizalino S : Author

Title: CAPTAIN FRANCISCO SALAZAR HAS FALLEN (A biography)

Privately printed: Tagbilaran, Philippines, 1970

ISRAEL, Rizalino "Eddie" : Author

Title: BEHIND THE CLOUDS - A sequel to Capt. Fr. Salazar has fallen

Privately printed: Tagbilaran, Philippines, 1987

This book tells the story of the events that occurred during the following three years of the war within the operational jurisdiction of the "Behind the Clouds" resistance movement, following the death of Captain Salazar in Ubujan, Tagbilaran to the date of liberation of Bohol.

JACKFERT, Edward : Editor

Title: HISTORY OF THE DEFENDERS OF THE PHILIPPINES, GUAM AND WAKE

ISLANDS 1941-1945 VOLUME II

ISBN #: 1563114054

Stories and biographies with photographs of the valiant men who served in the Philippines, Guam and Wake Islands during World War II. Includes Ed Jackfert's

“History of Aviation in the Philippines”, a history of the 26th Cavalry and official reports by General J.D. Wainwright and excerpts of a POW diary by General Edward King. Maps, quick reference index and official ADBC roster are also included.

JACKSON, Dr. Calvin G ; Author

Title: DIARY OF COL. CALVIN G. JACKSON, M.D., kept during World War II, 1941-1945

Published by: Ohio Northern University Press, 1992

The action mainly takes place in the Philippines. It is the diary of a Prisoner of War and the Bataan Death March. It was read from the original diary by Dr. Jackson to Goerdis Jackson, his wife, who copied it in longhand in 1989.

JACKSON, U.S. Marines, Sergeant Major Charles R: Author

Edited by Major Bruce H. Norton, USMC (Ret.)

Title: I AM ALIVE!

ISBN: 0-345-44911-8

Memoir by a marine captured at Corregidor in the spring of 1942 and interned for three years by the Japanese in the Philippines and Northern Japan where he was assigned to a copper mine. This book is a collection of stories and articles on his experiences as a prisoner.

JACOBS, Abby R : Author

Title: WE DID NOT SURRENDER

Published privately in Manila

A first-hand account of those who took to the hills after the Japanese invasion and lived with the guerrillas.

JACOBS, Col. Eugene C : Author

Title: BLOOD BROTHERS: A Medic's Sketch Book

Published by: Carlton Press, 1985

ISBN #: 0-8062-2300-6

Col. Jacobs recreates the all-pervasive mood of gloom, born of the frustration, rampant disease, near-starvation rations, rigid discipline, loss of hope, grossly unsanitary conditions, and mortifying cruelty of his Japanese captors in POW Camp No. 1 in the Philippines and in Old Bilibid Prison.

JACOBSEN, Gene S : Author

Title: WE REFUSED TO DIE My Time as a Prisoner of War in Bataan and Japan, 1942-1945

ISBN #: 0-87480-806-5

Gene Jacobsen was a 19 year old Idaho ranch kid when he joined the Army Air Corps in September 1940. By December 1941 he was supply sergeant for the 20th Pursuit Squadron at Clark Field in the Philippines. Five months later he was a captive of the Imperial Japanese Army, enduring the Bataan death march and subsequent horrors as a slave labourer in the Philippines and Japan. He recounts the struggle to remain one of the 65 out of 207 officers who made up the squadron who survived to return to the US.

JACOBSEN, Gene Samuel : Author

Title: TO JAPAN WITH ENCOURAGEMENT AND HOPE

Printed: USA, Copyright: Gene Jacobsen, 2000

The author was a member of the 20th Pursuit Squadron stationed at Clark Field on December 8th, 1941. His unit was sent to Bataan to serve as infantry soldiers until the surrender. Following the Death March and imprisonment in the Philippines, he was transferred to Camp 17 in Fukoka Province in Japan where he worked in a coal mine. A deeply religious man, he describes the lessons he learnt during his imprisonment.

JALANDONI, Venicio : Author

Title: A SILENT SACRIFICE

Privately printed: 1998

An autobiographical account of early World War II experiences in the Philippines, by an officer, who aged 24, reported for duty as commander of company "I" of the 3rd battalion 72nd infantry regiment of the 71st division of the Philippine Army.

JAMBOY, E. M : Author ; edited by: Luis Q. Lacar, G. T. Puno

Title: THE RESISTANCE MOVEMENT IN LANA O 1942-1945

Published by: Coordination Center for Research and Development, MSU-Iligan Institute of Technology, Iligan City, Philippines, 1985

JAPANESE FORCES PROPAGANDA CORPS : Author

Title: FUNDAMENTAL JAPANESE FOR FILIPINOS

Published: Imperial Japanese Forces, Japan, July 7th, 1942

A small paperback booklet prepared by The Propaganda Corps Imperial Japanese Forces (Manila) to supply Filipinos with just so many Japanese words and phrases, together with the fundamental grammatical background, as to enable them to express themselves in Japanese in their daily conversation or in simple writing.

JAPANESE PROPAGANDA FILM

Title: TOYO no GAIKA (VICTORY SONG IN THE ORIENT)

2 CDs

A Japanese propaganda film about the Japanese invasion and occupation of the Philippine Islands in 1942.

JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION, MANILA: Editor

Title: THE OFFICIAL JOURNAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION

Volumes 1-13 (Bi-lingual texts)

Published by: Manila Sinbun-Sya, 1942

Thirteen volumes in printed wraps, some tan and darkened, some blue.

Issued by The Bureau of Publicity, The Department of General Affairs, The Japanese Military Administration, 1942-1943. The first three volumes were

reproduced by the U.S. War Department, Washington, D.C. in English and Japanese, hard bound as one book.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPHS: Prepared by Military History Section, Headquarters, U. S. Army Forces Far East and distributed by Office of the Chief of Military History, Department of the Army.

Directed by U.S. Army Forces Far East Instructions No. 126 to the Japanese Government, 12 October 1945, subject: Institution for War Records Investigation, steps were initiated to exploit military historical records and official reports of the Japanese War Ministry and Japanese General Staff. Upon dissolution of the War Ministry and the Japanese General Staff, and the transfer of their former functions to the Demobilization Bureau, research and compilation continued and developed into a series of historical monographs.

The paucity of original orders, plans and unit journals, which are normally essential in the preparation of this type of record, most of which were lost or destroyed during field operations or bombing raids rendered the task of compilation most difficult; particularly distressing has been the complete lack of official strength reports, normal in AG or G3 records. However, while many of the important orders, plans and estimates have been reconstructed from memory and therefore are not textually identical with the originals, they are believed to be generally accurate and reliable.

Under the supervision of the Demobilization Bureau, the basic material contained in these monographs was compiled and written in Japanese by former officers of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy, on duty in command and staff units during the period of operations. Translation was effected through the facilities of Military Intelligence Service Group, G2, U.S. Army Headquarters, Far East Command and later edited in connection with the preparation of official U.S. Army histories of World War II.

The Japanese Operational Monographs were rewritten in English by the Japanese Research Division, Military History Section, Headquarters, U.S. Army Forces Far East and are based on the translation of the Japanese original. Editorial corrections were limited to those necessary for coherence and accuracy. The monographs in the collection cover the Philippine Theater of operations.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 1

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE 1, November 1941 to July 1942

MS/CD

The invasion of the Philippines described from the level of 14th Army Headquarters. It covers Luzon landings and drive to the south, including capture of Manila, Bataan and Corregidor as well as subsequent mop-up. The landings on the other islands in the Philippine Group lightly covered.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 2

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE 1, 1 December 1941 to 10 April 1942 **MS/CD**

This document contains invasion plans, preparations and operations of the 16th and 48th Divisions. Also gives Operational plans of the 4th Division for the second phase of the Bataan Operation. Contains some data on Corregidor and other Manila Bay fortifications and installations. It gives detailed information on artillery, including missions, employment and firing data. Outlines General Homma's personal estimate of the Bataan situation as of February 1942 and gives a resume of U.S. defense operations on Luzon, Bataan, and Corregidor. Many maps and charts.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 3

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE II, December 1942 to June 1944 **MS/CD**

This period is referred to as the quiet period in the Philippines; military operations, subjugation of the islands and the preparation for military operations against the enemy were the chief objectives.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 4

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III, July - November 1944

This document contains 14th Area Army plans and preparations for the over-all defense of the Philippines. In addition it covers construction of fortifications, mobilization, and training of replacements. It also discusses Army-Navy agreements for joint defense operations. Also includes some details of the start of the Leyte Defense Operations.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 5

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III, July to November 1944

This document discusses the 35th Army's plans, preparations, and operations in defense of Leyte. Written from the 14th Area Army level, the study consists chiefly of orders to the 35th Army and the 16th Division and is a miscellany of plans, preparations, and operations. Apparently written from memory, few dates or strength and casualty figures are provided. This monograph is of limited value.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 6

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III, Defense of Leyte by the 35th Army : 1944-45

This record is compiled from a part of data reported to the Imperial Headquarters from the Army at the Leyte Operation by ex-Maj. Masataka of the Imperial Headquarters staff.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 7

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III, January to August 1945

Luzon Operations compiled with the memory and private notebooks of Major Iwano Masataka, a former staff officer of the Imperial G.H.Q. and Colonel Aoshima Ryoichiro, the Chief of Staff on Line of Communication of the 14th Area Army and supplemented by notes of other staff officers of the 14th Area Group.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 8

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III December 1944 to August 1945

Includes Luzon Operations, Operational Records of Shimbu Group at key points northeast of Manila and First Demobilization Board, October 1946.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 9

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III December 1944 to August 1945

Outline of Kembu Group Operations, Clark Sector. This record is a compilation of the recollections of ex-colonel Okada Yasuji, Staff Officer of the Clark Area.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 10

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINE OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III November 1944 to April 1945

This is an outline of Mindoro Island operations written by Ryoichiro Aoshima, former Army Colonel and is based upon the statements of Nobuki Kakijima, 1st Platoon Leader of the 2ndTemp. Co., Nobutsugu Sato, Army Sergeant, members of a Marauding Unit and others.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH NO. 11

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINES AIR OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE I December 1941 to May 1942

This monograph covers the plans and operations of Japanese air units during the 1st Philippines Operation and was compiled to supplement the monographs covering Navy and ground operations. This record was compiled partially from records prepared by the War History Compilations Section, Army General Staff, and partially from the recollections and personal papers of Col. Monjiro Akiyama, former senior staff officer, 14th Army, Air Section; and Col. Susumu Ishikawa, senior staff officer (Operations), 5th Air Group.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 12

MS/CD

Title: PHILIPPINES AIR OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III August 1944 to February 1945

This record was written on the basis of the memory and fragmentary materials of Col. Matsumae, a senior staff officer of the 4th Army Air Force, who took part in the Philippine Operations.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 80

Title: OPERATIONAL SITUATION OF THE JAPANESE NAVY IN THE PHILIPPINES INVASION OPERATIONS, December 1941

MS/CD

A brief account of the attacks by the 11th Air Fleet which preceded the landing of Army invasion forces on Luzon, Mindanao, and Jolo Islands. Some data on escort of troop convoys and landing operations.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 114

Title: PHILIPPINE AREA NAVAL OPERATIONS, PART IV, JANUARY-AUGUST 1945

Produced by Japanese Research Division, this is a description of the operations of naval land forces in defense of Luzon, Manila, Corregidor, and Clark Field. It contains no information on naval engagements. Edited/Reproduced study has received some checking and editing. Little reorganization has been attempted and no material has been added from other monographs or sources. Errors may exist. The term reproduced refers solely to the present form of the study and indicates that an Edited or Rewritten version has been reproduced in quantity.

JAPANESE MONOGRAPH No. 137

Title: PHILIPPINES OPERATIONS RECORD - PHASE III, VOLUME IV, GENERAL
OUTLINE OF MINDORO OPERATIONS **MS/CD**

This monograph covers the operations of the small defense force on Mindoro. The principal duty of the defense units was the suppression of bandits.

JAVELLANA III, Dominador : Author

Title: BOLOMEN STORIES OF THE CIVILIAN RESISTANCE IN WARTIME ILOCOS
ISBN #: 971-92470-1-0

The Bolomen were civilians. Wherever there were Japanese, there was a silent, secret society that emerged from the forest, the farms, the school buildings, and shops. Ordinary men of all ages, many barely in their teens, were recruited quietly into civilian para-military units called Bolo Battalions. Without guns, little training, and a fierce devotion to their country, they defied the Japanese Imperial Army with their courage. This book records some of the activities of the Bolomen, including but not limited to the receipt and subsequent transport of 6 tons of arms and supplies in what is believed to be the first supply landing by submarine in North Luzon.

JENSEN, Addie Gibb : Author

Title: A CHILD CALLED ALLIE Memories of my life as Allie
Privately printed, 2009

This book covers the author's life from 1930, when she was adopted from a New York orphanage, until 1945. Her father was a plantation manager on the Philippine island of Negros. In 1941, her parents sent her to Hawaii to live with her father's family. Her parents feared a potential invasion of the Philippines and wanted to ensure her safety. They stayed in the Philippines waiting for her father's retirement the following year. They did not know they would be interned by the Japanese and therefore separated by war for nearly four years.

JOCSON, Lauro J: Author

Title: WILL THERE BE WAR? There was a war when I was a child
Printed by: Ateneo de Manila University Press, PO Box 154, 1099 Manila
ISBN #: 978-971-550-621-2

JoJo Jocson, the author's son, wrote in the foreward that his father, Lauro J. Jocson was a 9-year old boy when World War II broke out in the Philippines in 1941. He found it difficult to imagine- that his father had somehow survived the many hardships of War and Occupation - taking shelter from air raids, going to sleep with gnawing hunger pangs,, making do with the lack of running water and decent clothing, enduring the constant threat of death, danger, and disease, coping with the unavailability of regular schooling, and having to work to supplement the family income.

JOEL, Sir Asher : Author

Title: WITHOUT CHAINS, FREE

Published by: Social Studies Publications, Inc., Metro Manila, 1977

An historical narrative of three generations of the Zosa family of Tacloban, provincial capital of Leyte Island, where the Americans made their first landing on October 20th, 1944, in the liberation of the Philippines from Japanese occupation.

JOHANSEN, Bruce E : Author

Title: SO FAR FROM HOME:

Manila's Santo Tomás Internment Camp, 1942-1945

ISBN #: 1-57579-037-8

The true story of the Keiffer family's experiences in the Santo Tomas Internment Camp. Description of daily life for the 4,000 American, English, Mexican and other internees, the assembly of facilities and housing shelters, and the development and role of the S.T.I.C. civilian government are all vividly described.

JOHNSON, Forrest Bryant : Author

Title: HOUR OF REDEMPTION : The Heroic WWII Saga of America's Most Daring POW Rescue

ISBN #: 0-446-67937-2

Gathers riveting first-hand accounts as well as a full history of the American troops in the Japanese POW camp at Cabanatuan.

JOHNSON, Joseph Quitman : Author

Title: BABY OF BATAAN Memoir of a 14 year old soldier in World War II

ISBN #: 1-59096-002-5

After enlisting in the U.S. Army in January 1941 aged 14, he served in the Philippines with the 31st Infantry Regiment in peacetime Manila. When the Japanese invaded, he fought in Bataan until it fell in April 1942. He escaped the Death March, fought on Corregidor until it surrendered and became a Japanese POW.

JOHNSON, Leland E : Author

Title: I WAS PRISONER OF THE JAPS

Published by: Johnson, Los Angeles, 1947

A missionary's story of his family's arrival in Manila in 1939, experiences during the Japanese invasion and eventual internment at Camp John Hay, which they endured for three years.

JONES, Betty B : Author

Title: THE DECEMBER SHIP : A Story of Lt. Colonel Arden R. Boellner's Capture in the Philippines, Imprisonment, and Death on a World War II Japanese Hellship

Published by: McFarland & Company, 1992/2011 (soft cover)

ISBN #: 0-89950-691-7/0786467770

This book gives the author's story of her father's life in the Philippines through the surrender at Malaybalay, Mindanao and life in Camp Casisang POW Camp, Davao Penal Colony, Cabanatuan, Bilibid Prison and the Oryoku Maru where he was killed during the bombing of that ship on December 15, 1944.

JONES, Lieutenant Colonel Laurence M : Author

Title: DEFENSE OF THE PHILIPPINES TO THE BATTLE OF BUNA: A CRITICAL ANALYSIS OF GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR

Published by: U.S, Air Force, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama, May 1989

This study represents the views of the author and does not necessarily reflect the official opinion of the Air War College or the Department of the Air Force. Author's executive summary: "While General MacArthur's accomplishments during World War II have been widely acclaimed, the fact is that during the first 13 months of the war his actions were not only less than heroic but in several instances self defeating. This paper analyzes General MacArthur's contributions to the allied effort in the first 13 months of World War II, looking at only two campaigns: the first campaign in the Philippines, and the initial fighting in New Guinea culminating with the battle of Buna. In numerous biographies MacArthur has been hailed as the "Hero of Bataan" and the "Fighting General," leading his troops through the jungles of New Guinea. In simple fact he was neither. Instead he was a slave to his own ego and self promotion, and was seldom concerned with his men who carried the brunt of battle in some of the worst combat conditions of World War II."

JOPLING, Lucy Wilson : Author

Title: WARRIOR IN WHITE

ISBN #: 0-934955-18-2

Captain Jopling was one of 104 American nurses known as the "Angels of Bataan and Corregidor." When Bataan surrendered she escaped on a submarine to Australia. Back in the Pacific as a Flight Nurse, in February 1945 she helped evacuate from Luzon some of the liberated prisoners of war she had left there in 1942.

JOSE, Ricardo Trota : Author

Title: THE PHILIPPINE ARMY 1935-1942

ISBN#: 97155-0081-1

A specialist in Philippine military history and the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, Ricardo Trota Jose presents a history of the Philippine Army during the years immediately preceding the Second World War, and discusses the development of the Commonwealth's national defence plans.

JOSE, Ricardo Trota : Editor

Title: WORLD WAR II AND THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION

ISBN #: 971-542-499-6

This anthology compiles writings by Filipinos which express their socio-political views, mainly written during the catastrophic Japanese occupation of their country. The writings express sentiments of shock and surprise, of confidence and cynicism. They show how Filipinos perceived their country and themselves; what motivated them to fight or to collaborate. The anthology tries to represent the various sides to the many issues and events of those years as well as their impact. Above all, this anthology brings out how and what Filipinos - not Americans, not Japanese - thought.

JOSE, Ricardo Trota & Lydia Yu-Jose : Authors

Title: JAPANESE OCCUPATION OF THE PHILIPPINES: A Pictorial History

Published by: Ayala Foundation, 1997

ISBN #: 971-8551-17-4

The Japanese Occupation of the Philippines: A Pictorial History offers glimpses of Filipino life under the Japanese rule during the Second World War. This book compiles uncommon photographs culled from vintage newspapers, archives and private collections. Instead of focusing on momentous events, the array of pictures imparts Filipino stories of struggle and survival. Ordinary faces reveal terror, grief, hatred and endurance. The stirring images flow with Ricardo José's narrative that presents the overall scenario of the war years. His essays combine anecdotes with the highlights of the period, and thus provide a succinct but comprehensive portrayal of the times. This book urges readers to remember the Japanese Occupation, and come to terms with the indelible reality in the Filipino past.

JOVEN, Arnel E : Author

Title: MEDICINE AND HEALTH CARE DURING THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION
PERIOD, 1941-1945: ADAPTATIONS AND NEGOTIATIONS IN LOWLAND
LUZON

MS

Dissertation: Presented to the Faculty of the Graduate School,
University of the Philippines (2 parts) In partial fulfilment of
the requirements for the Degree, Doctor of Philosophy)

This study utilises archival materials, published memoirs, and oral interviews in order to reconstruct the narratives of the lives of the people involved then during the Japanese occupation. Reports and experiences from Manila and some provinces in Luzon are presented in order to assess how deeply-entrenched health preservation was to the people. Many survived the difficult times by “unorthodox” means.

JUBAL, PC, Maj. Exequiel D. and Capt. Solomon A. Asturias, PC : Authors

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 41ST DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Published by: Armed Forces of the Philippines, Camp General Emilio
Aguinaldo, Quezon City, 1974

Ref: UA853.P5J8

A portrayal of the organization and operations of the 41st Division, one of ten reserve units of the Philippine Army which was mobilized for the defense of the Philippines in 1941. Information has been painstakingly obtained through interviews, old records, and personal accounts of surviving members.

KAMINSKI, Theresa : Author

Title: PRISONERS IN PARADISE : American Women in the Wartime South
Pacific

Published by: University Press of Kansas, 2000

ISBN #: 0-7006-1003-0

This book covers the lives of American women in Japanese internment camps and includes stories of some who fled to the hills to avoid capture by the Japanese and others who served as spies to aid the American forces and POWs.

KAST, Sherry Wickliffe : Author

Title: A SOLDIER'S SILENT PRAYER: THE SURVIVAL STORY OF
PHILLIP W. COON

ISBN: 978-0-9962097-2-4

Phillip W. Coon's life is an incredible journey from Muscogee (Creek), a small Indian community near Mason, Oklahoma in the 1920s to the U.S. Army in pre-war Philippines. He survived the Bataan Death March and three-and-a-half years as a prisoner of war during World War II.

KATHMAN, Clemens A : Author

Title: I WAS THERE, CHARLEY An Autobiography

ISBN #: 1-4208-1482-6

A unique narrative written by an 88 year old survivor of the Battle of Bataan and the Bataan Death March, from the early days of basic training to the prison camps of O'Donnell and Cabanatuan, work in the steel mill and on the docks of Hirohata and Fus.

KATZ, Phillip Author

Title: WORLD WAR II in the Philippines : A Pictorial Review

Numerous photos in black and white of the Philippines during WWII - military photos, soldiers, D. MacArthur, weapons, planes, Japanese etc.

KAWASHIMA, Midori : Editor

Title: A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF RECORDS CONCERNING THE JAPANESE

OCCUPATION OF THE PHILIPPINES FOUND AT THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR DEFENCE STUDIES

Published by: Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA Southeast Asian Studies; No.4), Tokyo University of Foreign Studies, 3-11-1, Asahi-Cho, Fuchu-Shi, Tokyo, 183-8534 Japan

This bibliography is written in Japanese.

KEARTON, Mira : Author

Title: SOLDIER FROM BATAAN

Published by: Dorrance & Company, Inc., 1945

"Soldier From Bataan" is the title of the penultimate poem in the author's collection of poetry. The book is dedicated to her father.

KEATS, John : Author

Title: THEY FOUGHT ALONE A True Story of a Modern Hero

Published by Secker & Warburg, London 1964

When American forces in the Philippines surrendered in May, 1942, Wendell Fertig chose to take his chances in the jungle. Aided by a handful of Americans, he led thousands of Filipinos in a guerrilla war against the Japanese. His valiant little army made bullets from curtain rods, telegraph wires from iron fences. When General MacArthur returned to the Philippines in 1944, he found Fertig virtually in control of one of the world's largest islands, commanding an army of 35,000 men, and at the head of a civil government with its own post office, courts, currency, factories and hospitals.

KEITH, Agnes Newton : Author

Title: THREE CAME HOME

Published by: Little, Brown and Company, Boston, 1947

True story of the experiences of an American diplomatic family while held by the Japanese in the Erhala Prison Camp in the Philippines for 3 years.

KEITH, Billy : Author

Title: DAYS OF ANGUISH, DAYS OF HOPE The Story of Chaplain Major General Robert Preston Taylor's Ordeal and Triumph in the Philippines

Published by: Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1972

For 3½ years, through the tortuous Bataan Death March, to infamous Cabanatuan prison camp and the dreaded "hellships," this courageous preacher survived and inspired the men to hang on for freedom.

KELLETT, Wanda Kiles : Author

Title: WINGS AS EAGLES

Published by: Vantage Press, Inc., New York, N.Y., 1954 A second edition appeared in 1976.)

The author writes this book in the first person, as if she were her husband, who was captured in the Philippines. J.D. Kellett was on the Nicholas Field detail and then sent to Oeyama camp, near Osaka, in early 1944. Kellett relays that the camp "teamed with bullies, stool pigeons, thieves and traitors," none worse than his American officers, who beat enlisted men, one even to death. At war's end, according to Kellett, the prisoners seized weapons from the guards, beat the senior English POW officer, and killed the Japanese camp commander.

KELLY, Frank and Cornelius Ryan: Authors

Title: MacARTHUR

Published by: W.H. Allen, London

This is an authoritative and objective biography, written by two famous contemporary newspaper correspondents.

KELNHOFER, Jr., Ph.D, Guy J : Author, and edited by Amy Lindgren

Title: UNDERSTANDING THE FORMER PRISON OF WAR: Life after Liberation
Essays

ISBN #: 0-9633008-1-4

An important collection of essays on the lives of prisoners-of-war after liberation. Appendix 1 includes description of experiences by prison camp survivors and covers the stories of several who were captured in the Philippines.

KENNEDY, Milly Wood : Author

Title: CORREGIDOR GLORY... GHOSTS.... AND GOLD

Privately published by: Mildred Mae Kennedy, USA, 1971

Born in Rapid City, South Dakota, the author grew up in the Great Plains States. She travelled throughout Asia and resided in both Japan and Korea for several years. As a resident of Manila while her husband was employed in Vietnam, she found herself completely and deeply involved with the history and lore of Corregidor Island. The period from 1941 to 1945 is detailed to clearly illustrate the magnitude of the cost, in lives and dollars to hold the island fortress.

KENNEY, GENERAL GEORGE C : Author

Title: THE SAGA OF PAPPY GUNN

Published by: Duell, Sloan and Pearce, New York, 1959

Paul Irvin “Pappy” Gunn was a former enlisted naval aviator (on active duty 1917-37) who went to the Philippines in 1939 as Andres Soriano’s personal pilot and then became the operations manager of Philippine Air Lines. Recalled to active duty and commissioned a captain in the army air corps on 8 December 1941, Gunn had the job of transporting personnel and supplies wherever needed. He flew to Australia in early 1942 but participated in several air missions back to the Philippines until the surrender. General Kenney met Gunn in Australia late in 1942, where Gunn had attached himself to a bomber outfit. Once again a civilian, Gunn died in an airplane crash in the Philippines in 1958.

KERNS, Jim (Bud) : Author (4th Marines, 2nd Btn.)

Title: THE BOYS OF MONTANA

Published by: www.paulkerns.com (2002)

Memoir of two brothers from Montana who served in the U.S. Marine Corp. in pre-war China. The younger brother, “Bud” Kerns was transferred to Manila in early December 1941. Captured on Corregidor, he was shipped to Japan where he remained a POW for the rest of the war.

KERR, E. Bartlett : Author

Title: SURRENDER AND SURVIVAL: The Experience of American POW’s in the Pacific 1941-1945

Published by: William Morrow, New York, 1985

ISBN #: 0688043445

The author’s father was a POW who died on the Brazil Maru on January 27, 1945. This excellent book describes the conditions in many POW Camps and Hellships. The “Notes” and “Sources” at the end of the book provide valuable research leads.

KING, Otis H : Author (SGT USMC 1939 -1947)

Title: ALAMO OF THE PACIFIC

ISBN #: 0-9674956-0-1

This book departs from stories of Japanese atrocities committed on Prisoners of War to tell the untold story of American POWs who continued to fight the enemy as they sabotaged Japanese war efforts. Forced to work in war industries, the POWs destroyed ships, ruined rail cargo, damaged machinery, sabotaged air strips and generally discomfited their Japanese captors with their ingenuity and sense of

humor. Otis King wrote this account more than 50 years after the events. Following the war he had been a newsman and broadcast journalist for 25 years.

**KINTANAR, Thelma B., Clemen C. Aquino, Patricia B. Arinto,
Ma. Luisa T. Camagay : Authors**

Title: KUWENTONG BAYAN: NOONG PANAHON NG HAPON

ISBN #: 971-542-498-8

A significant addition to studies on Philippine history, living conditions and sociology during the Japanese occupation from the point of view of ordinary people's life-style, especially in the provinces.

KIYOSAKI, Wayne S : Author

Title: A SPY IN THEIR MIDST

The World War II Struggle of a Japanese-American Hero

ISBN #: 1-56833-044-8

During WWII Richard Sakakida, a Japanese-American from Hawaii, working as a U.S. Army spy in the Philippines, was captured by the enemy and was the only Japanese-American prisoner of the Japanese forces. Enduring unspeakable torture, Sakakida stubbornly refused to confess that he was an American spy. He narrowly escaped a death sentence and was assigned to the office of a Japanese official, where he gained valuable military information for MacArthur and engineered a daring prison break that freed a Filipino guerrilla leader and hundreds of his followers.

KLESTADT, A : Author

Title: THE SEA WAS KIND

Published by: The Adventurers Club, London W1, 1959

This book was written from a diary between 1941 and 1942. As a 21 year old refugee from Germany, keen on sailing, Albert Klestadt settled in Japan but got away to the Philippines in 1941. To escape the Japanese, he sailed to Australia in an open native boat with a crew of six Moros and a half-Moro Philippine army officer using a page from a Dutch atlas as a chart.

KNOX, Donald : Author

Title: DEATH MARCH

The Survivors of Bataan

ISBN #: 0-15-602784-4

The author spent years finding and interviewing hundreds of Bataan veterans all over the U.S. to set down their stories in this moving book which covers the first days of war in the Philippines, through the heroic fighting for Bataan and the savage Death March to Camp O'Donnell, he has brought these men, of all ranks and ages, through the numbing change from simple peace to bitter captivity. He unveils their stories of the harsh life in prison camps, the attempts to escape, the hard labour and cruel punishment, the agony of the death ships that carried

prisoners to Formosa, Manchuria, or Japan, the final days of brutal captivity, and last, liberation and return to America.

KNOX, Ralph M : Author

Title: THE EMPEROR'S ANGRY GUEST : A World War II Prisoner of the Japanese Speaks Out

ISBN #: 155369697-2

“Knox pulls no punches in naming names and in placing the blame, as he saw it, for America’s greatest military debacle. Knox rose above the bungling by high authorities and the Japanese wartime atrocities to survive...” Edgar D. Whitcomb, Governor of Indiana, 1969-1973 and author of *Escape From Corregidor*. The book details the harsh treatment that Knox and other Americans received as POWs of the Japanese, and outlines how difficult it was to cope after his return to the U.S. at the end of the war. Knox concludes by detailing the unfairness of the United States government and other organizations in not assisting former POWs to receive compensation for their slave labor.

KNOX, W. B. “Dahk” : Author

Title: CABANATUAN: MURDER UNER THE SUN

ISBN #: 1-881116-78-6

A novel which tells the combined horror stories of dozens of men who managed to survive the suffering, shame and degradation of being a prisoner of the Japanese during World War II in the Philippines.

KRAMER, Robert S : Author

Title: ONE OUT OF ELEVEN

Publisher: Robert S. Kramer, 5245 Glenridge Drive, N.E., Atlanta, GA 30342

Bob Kramer, West Point 1941, was a member of the 14th Engr. Bn. (Philippine Scouts) in Bataan on April 9, 1942, the day of the planned surrender of U.S. forces to the Japanese. As they had been by-passed by enemy forces, and it appeared they would have to fight their way out in order to surrender, the Task Force Commander gave them permission to proceed by assault boat to the southern Philippine Islands. Eleven officers started out but only one survived, Lt. Robert S. Kramer. This is the story of his journey.

KROHN, Jr., Edgar et al: Authors, Edited by: **Tessie Dumana**

Title: THE GERMAN CLUB MANILA 1906-1986 A history of the German community in the Philippines

Published by: The German Club Inc., Manila, 1986

An eighty year history of the German Club in Manila which includes, between pages 51 and 66, an interesting account of the German residents of Manila during the Japanese occupation.

KRUEGER, General Walter : Author

Title: FROM DOWN UNDER TO NIPPON The Story of Sixth Army in WWII

Published by: Battery Classics, Nashville, TN 37219, 1989

ISBN #: 0-89839-125-3

In October 1944, the Sixth Army began the liberation of the Philippines under the leadership of General Walter Krueger who describes the achievements of Sixth Army and its units; the trying conditions of climate and terrain and the great distances; the complexities of the operations, the difficulties of supply and communications and the limited means with which they frequently had to operate. It stresses the bold and brilliant strategic plans of General Douglas MacArthur, and the valor and fortitude of the troops.

**KUMAI, Toshimi : Author, Translator: Ms. Yuka Ibuki,
Editor: PSHS Historian Mike Houlahan**

Title: PERSONAL MEMOIR OF THE BATTLES IN BATAAN Written for his Father by Toshimi Kumai in 1968 **MS**

One of the few books describing the fighting in Bataan, from the Japanese point of view. The author, Captain Toshimi Kumai, experienced combat as a Second Lieutenant in the 142nd Regiment of the 65th Brigade (also known as the Nara Corps). He was transferred to Panay in September 1942 as Adjutant of the Japanese Imperial Army's Panay Garrison during WWII. Following the Japanese surrender, he was convicted as a war criminal for his involvement in repressing guerrilla activity on Panay, and imprisoned.

KUMAI, Toshimi : Author, Yukako Ibuki, translator

Ma. Luisa E. Mabunay and Ricardo T. Jose, editors

Title: THE BLOOD AND MUD IN THE PHILIPPINES: Anti-Guerrilla Warfare on Panay Island

Published by: Malones Printing Press and Publishing House, Iloilo City, Philippines, 2009

Original Japanese Version : PHILIPPINES NO CHI TO DORO: TAIHEIYOU-SEN
SAIAKU NO GUERRRILLA-SEN

Published by: Jji-tsushi, Tokyo, 1977

One of the few books, written from the Japanese perspective, about activities within the Philippines during World War II. The author, Adjutant of the Japanese Imperial Army's Panay Garrison, describes the battles on Panay island between April 1942 and March 1945, during which approximately 2,000 Japanese soldiers, 1,300 Filipino guerrillas and 10,000 civilians lost their lives. The author was convicted as a war criminal and incarcerated for eight years and four months in Sugamo Prison. Since 1972 he has made numerous trips to Panay seeking reconciliation.

KUNKLE, J. L : Author

Title: CARLOS A Tale of Survival

ISBN #: 978-0-9796822-1-6

This book follows Carlos through the lean times of the Great Depression, to enlistment in the National Guard, and then mobilization and deployment to the Philippines immediately prior to WWII. Shortly after he arrived in the Philippines, and eight hours after the attack on Pearl Harbor, the Japanese attacked Manila and Clark Field, and for the next four months, the Philippine and U.S. Armies fought to hold the Bataan peninsula until reinforcements arrived. Approximately 70,000 men were surrendered to the Japanese on the 9th April, 1942. During the Bataan Death March thousands died over a span of about fifteen days followed by tortuous work and months of starvation in prison camps across the Philippines. Eventually Carlos was transported on a hellship to mainland Japan where he spent the remainder of the war, nearly three and a half years, in north west Japan, loading coal.

KWIECINSKI, Stephen A : Author

Title: HONOR, COURAGE, FAITH: A Corregidor Story

ISBN #: 978-971-27-2629-3

The story of a son tracing his father's footsteps and discovering a true and inspirational story of courage, faith and patriotism in Bataan, Corregidor and Japanese POW camps in WWII. SSgt. Walter Kwiecinski (formerly Finch) landed in the Philippines in April 1941, about ten weeks after joining the army. He was with the 60th coast artillery group near Manila, later transferred to Corregidor and went through the long siege of the "Rock" where his gun happened to be the only one left in its defense.

LABRADOR, O.P., Juan : Author

Title: A DIARY OF THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION (December 7, 1941-
May 7, 1945)

ISBN #: 971-506-019-6

Originally written in Spanish, this is an impartial account of the ignominious invasion of the Japanese on Philippine soil. Such account was derived from personal experiences and observations, contact with Filipinos and foreigners, and through the author's knowledge of Philippine history, customs and traditions.

LACAMBRA, Jose Maria : Author

Title: RISING SUN BLINKING : A Young Boy's Memoirs of the Japanese Occupation in the Philippines

ISBN #: 971 117 226 7

In the middle of 1942, the Japanese landed in Iloilo, deep in the heart of the Philippine archipelago. Jose Lacambra was eleven years old. He re-creates the horror, adventure and excitement of those unforgettable war years drawing on a diary he kept during the occupation.

LaFORTE, Robert S., Ronald E. Marcello & Richard L. Hinnel : Authors
Title: WITH ONLY THE WILL TO LIVE Accounts of Americans in Japanese Prison
Camps, 1941-1945

Published by: SR Books, 1994

ISBN #: 0-8420-2464-6

Fifty-two vivid accounts selected from 150 interviews describe the experiences of survivors who somehow managed not to go under despite overwhelming Japanese brutality.

LAJZER, Joseph D : Author

Title: 3.6 YEARS OF HELL IN JAPANESE PRISONER OF WAR CAMPS, 1942-1945

ISBN #: 0-93495550-6

The story of the suffering of U.S. troops at the hands of the Japanese on the Bataan Death March in 1942 has been too soon forgotten by the American people for whom their sacrifice was made. Joe Lajzer, one of the survivors of this terrible experience, endured near starvation, hard labor, and torture as a prisoner in the Philippines and then on Formosa until his rescue in 1945.

LAMONT-BROWN, Raymond : Author

Title: SHIPS FROM HELL: Japanese War Crimes on the High Seas

ISBN: 0-7509-2719-4

The Japanese took more than 140,000 Allied prisoners in the Second World War. Many were shipped for slave labour, crammed into the airless holds of seaborne transports and stricken with disease. Thousands died. This book examines the barbaric actions of the Imperial Japanese Navy, from the sinking of lifeboats, attacks on hospital ships, machine-gunning of survivors in the water, and beheading of naval captives.

LAND-REEVES, Charles E : Author

Title: '... BOY!' A PASSAGE TO MANHOOD

ISBN #: 0-9528668-0-3

This informal autobiography of a young British boy includes, between pages 34 and 163, the author's experiences of repatriation from Hong Kong to Manila in 1940, through the years of Japanese occupation, his mother's imprisonment in Fort Santiago, internment in Santo Tomas until repatriation to the USA in 1945.

LANTIN-BELLO, A. C. and ANDRES E. FRANCIA : Authors

Title: THE STORY OF THE ANDERSON GUERRILLAS

Published by: Veterans Federation of the Philippines, Manila, 1999

U.S. Army Air Force Captain Barnard Anderson did not surrender on Bataan, moving north with other unsundered troops, he went on to organise guerrillas in East Central Luzon. The First Anderson Battalion became one of the most decorated combat units in the liberation of the Philippines, 1945.

LAPHAM, Robert and Bernard Norling : Authors

Title: LAPHAM'S RAIDERS

Guerillas in the Philippines 1942-1945

Published by: University Pres of Kentucky, 1996

ISBN #: 0-8131-1949-9

A superb account by Major Robert Lapham, assigned to the 45th Infantry Regiment, Philippine Scouts, who escaped from Bataan and began to recruit Filipino guerrillas in Northern Luzon. By wars end, his Luzon Guerrilla Armed Forces grew to 13,000 men and played havoc with Japanese forces, materially assisting the U.S. invasion at Lingayen Gulf in 1945. Index and numerous end notes are particularly useful to researchers.

LARSON (Ret. U.S.A.F.), Clarence K : Author

Title: A LONG MARCH HOME Bataan - One Soldiers Story of His Survival

Printed by: Parta Printers, Inc., New York Mills, MN, Feb. 1998

With other American POWs the author made an agreement that if any of them survived the Japanese invasion of the Philippines, they would tell their story; at age 78 he began to tell his. Clarence Larson survived the Bataan Death March, Camp O'Donnell, Cabanatuan, the hell-ship journey to Japan on the Nissyo Maru and labor camp drudgery for a total of 4 years.

LAUREL, Dr. Jose P : Author

Title: WAR MEMOIRS OF DR. JOSE P. LAUREL (Written in Yokohama Prison, Sept. 15 - Nov. 16, 1945 and resumed in Sugamo Prison, outside Tokyo; completed Dec. 25, 1945.)

Published by: Jose P. Laurel Memorial Foundation 1960

Relates his actions and motivations from the time President Quezon had summoned him from the Supreme Court to become Secretary of Justice of the Commonwealth "war-time cabinet," under Japanese occupation.

LAWTON, Manny : Author

Title: SOME SURVIVED An Epic Account of Japanese Captivity During World War II

ISBN #: 0-912697-13-X

Although an eyewitness account of horror and suffering, Manny Lawton's book is not a chronicle of despair. Rather, it is the story of how men can endure even the most desperate conditions and, in their will to retain their humanity, triumph over appalling adversity. The author survived to tell his story of the Bataan Death March, Camp O'Donnell, Cabanatuan, Davao Penal Colony and the Hellships Oryoku Maru, Enoura Maru and Brazil Maru. the books includes a list of the 1,619 POWs that boarded the Oryoku Maru on December 13, 1944.

LEAR, Elmer Norton: Author

Title: THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION OF THE PHILIPPINES, LEYTE, 1941-1945

Published by: Cornell University Press, Ithaca, 1961

As a member of the USAF, Far East, that invaded Leyte in 1943-44, Professor Lear had, and used, a unique opportunity to construct his account of World War II on Leyte by gathering documents and collating the stories of the principal participants in this confused drama. The adaptation of society on Leyte to the insecurity, violence and privations of World War II is a microcosm of the wartime Philippines.

LEE, Clark : Author

Title: THEY CALL IT PACIFIC: EYE-WITNESS STORY OF OUR WAR AGAINST JAPAN FROM BATAAN TO THE SOLOMONS

Published by: The Viking Press, New York, 1943

A surprisingly candid (given its wartime publication) tale of America's lack of preparation in the Philippines by a journalist who had spent several years in China before arriving in Manila in mid-November 1941. Lee visited soldiers on the fronts in Baguio, Bataan, and Corregidor, and escaped to Cebu in late February 1942. He and other journalists reached Australia aboard the *Doña Nati* on 30 March 1942.

LEE, Ernesto : Author

Title: WORLD WAR II PHILIPPINES A Boy's Tale of Survival

ISBN #: 978-1-4500-7852-8

This book is largely a tale of survival from the viewpoint of a ten-year-old boy during World War II in the Philippines. It relates the painful ordeal and suffering of his family in their struggle for survival against hunger and disease; how they managed to rise from the ashes of financial defeat to dramatic recovery; the atrocities and brutalities inflicted against the Filipinos and the benevolence of a GI acquaintance during the liberation.

LEE, Henry G : Author

Title: NOTHING BUT PRAISE

Published by: Murray & Gee, Inc., Culver City, California

The poetry written by the gifted young author, Lt. Henry G. Lee, who gave his life for his country at the age of 30, was discovered when Lt. Col. Henry A. Mucci led his Sixth Ranger Infantry Battalion far behind Japanese lines on Luzon in a daring raid which liberated American prisoners of war from Camp Cabanatuan on the night of January 30, 1945.

LEEK, Jerome B : Author

Title: CORREGIDOR G.I.

Published by: Highland Press, Culver City, California, 1948

The author fought with the 60th Coast Artillery Regiment at Fort Mills, Corregidor, Philippine Islands. He was imprisoned at the Japanese prisoner of war camp at Cabanatuan, and was freed in 1945. Contains roster of prisoners.

LEGARDA, Jr., Benito J : Author

Title: OCCUPATION '42

ISBN #: 971555488-1

This book, by a Filipino author, in its main section narrates the impact of the Pacific phase of World War II on Filipino civilian life. It starts with students preparing for the Feast of the Immaculate Conception on December 8, 1941, the day war came to the country, and ends on the last day of 1942 with Filipino officials bowing in subjection towards the imperial palace in Tokyo. A short second section covers events associated with the later campaign for liberation - the kamikaze, the Cabanatuan raid, and the ordeal of Manila civilians in February 1945.

LEGARDA, Jr., Benito J : Author

Title: OCCUPATION The Later Years

ISBN #: 978-971-07-2456-7

This volume continues and concludes the coverage of the Japanese Occupation of Manila begun in the earlier book, *Occupation '42*. It begins with the uneasiness of 1943, briefly revisiting the fall of Bataan, through the gradually rising hopes of 1944, and the high price in lives, heritage, and property that the Philippines paid in 1945 to regain its freedom.

LEVERING, Robert W : Author

Title: HORROR TREK: A True Story of Bataan, the Death March, and Three and One-half Years in Japanese Prison Camps

Printed by: The Horstman Printing Company, 1948

ISBN#: 9781161289008

The author was employed by the War Dept. of the U.S. and sent from Washington to the Procurement Section of the Office of the Chief of Engineers, Philippine Dept., Manila. With the rapid advance of the enemy, Mr. Levering volunteered to go with the field forces to Bataan. His book is a valuable record of personal experiences and first-hand knowledge of the early days of the war in the Philippines; the tragic defense of Bataan; the horrors of the Death March and the sadistically planned and executed inhuman sufferings forced upon the prisoners-of-war.

LEWIS, Barbara-Ann Gamboa : Author

Title: POCKET STONES : A Child's Story of World War II in the Philippines

ISBN #: 0-7388-5343-7 (U.S. publication)

This is a true story of childhood in the Philippines during World War II, told by a child of an interracial marriage. Despite family responsibilities "Pooh" has

freedom to roam, with adventures both humorous and serious, as she struggles with right and wrong, joy and sadness, obedience and rebellion.

LICHAUCO, Marcial P : Author

Title: DEAR MOTHER PUTNAM

A Diary of the Second World War in the Philippines

ISBN #: 85098

Private printing May 1966/Revised edition, 2005: ISBN #: 85098

Written by a former Philippine Ambassador, this book recounts the experiences of a civilian who lived through the Japanese occupation of the Philippines during the Second World War.

LICUANAN, Virginia Benitez : Author

Title: ONE WOMAN'S LIFE, LETTERS & WRITINGS

ISBN #: 971-550-186-9

Part III, War and Aftermath, pp. 215-248, covers World War II, including diary entries.

LIM, Vicente : Author

Title: TO INSPIRE AND LEAD The Letters of Gen. Vicente Lim, 1938-1942

Printed: Manila 1980

There is only one letter covering events after 8 December, 1941, a letter written from the front line on Bataan dated February 20, 1942 which mentions that Jacobo Zobel is being decorated for bravery. The appendix includes a roster of officers of the 41st Division, Philippine Army.

LINDHOLM, Paul R : Author

Title: SHADOWS FROM THE RISING SUN

Published by: New Day Publishers, Quezon City, Philippines

ISBN #: 971-10-1200-7

Describes the experiences of the Lindholm family as they lived and worked with a very large Protestant church deep in the mountains of Negros. Filipino families enabled the Americans to survive; and Mr. Lindholm continued to serve as a missionary throughout the four years of war. He was in touch with many Silliman students and faculty members - and with the guerrilla forces which were loyal to the cause of freedom.

LITTON, James : Author

Title: THE BATTLE OF MANILA (February 3 - March 3, 1945) Reminiscences

Unpublished memoir

MS

The author wrote his reminiscences sixty-four years after the Battle of Manila ended. When it began he was eleven years old. He gives a graphic account of his family's survival

LOCKE, Arthur J : Author

Title: KOBE HOUSE P.O.W. # 13

ISBN #: 978-1-84861-228-0

After 5 years with 15th Infantry Regiment in the China Expeditions, Arthur Locke was transferred to Air Corps, arriving at Manila in October 1939. Initially stationed at Nichols Field with 20th AB Squadron, he went up to Clark Field on 15 November 1941. He was a staff sergeant there when the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor and was with the 2nd Provisional Infantry Battalion on Bataan at the battle of the Points. After the surrender of Bataan, and as a POW, he survived the Bataan Death March, Camp O'Donnell and Bilibid Prison before being transported in October 1942 on the *Ryukyu Maru* to Kobe, Japan where he worked on the docks and railway until August 9, 1945. He stayed in the army until 1961 when he retired as a Captain.

LONG, Frances : Author

Title: HALF A WORLD AWAY: From Boarding School to Jap Prison

Published by: The Ferris Printing Co., N.Y. 1943

Frances Long is the daughter of a U.S. consular official who served for many years in Shanghai. Brought up in the International Settlement, she went to school in England and returned to China just after the start of the Sino-Japanese war. She worked on the *China Weekly* but when war seemed imminent, was evacuated to Manila. When war came to the Philippines, Frances Long and other American women were interned. She was finally sent home under the diplomatic exchange of government officials and their families.

LORENZEN, Angus : Author

Title: A LOVELY LITTLE WAR Life in a Japanese prison camp through the eyes of a child

ISBN #: 978-1-933909-13-4

Life in a World War II Japanese internment camp as seen through the eyes of a child. The setting is Santo Tomas in Manila, a notorious camp under the administration of General Yamashita who was later convicted for atrocities in the Philippines and sentenced to death. The author was sent there with his mother and sister. He tells the story as he saw it as a child filled with the novelty and excitement of the war which turned to fear and apprehension as executions and starvation became governing factors.

LOVATO, Francisco L : Author

Title: SURVIVOR An American soldier's heartfelt story of intense fighting, surrender, and survival from Bataan to Nagasaki

ISBN #: 978-0-615-19299-4

Biography of Master Sgt. Frank Lovato, who was captured on Bataan and was imprisoned at Camps O'Donnell, Omuta #17 and Fukuoka #1.

LUCAS, Celia : Author

Title: PRISONERS OF SANTO TOMAS Civilian Prisoners of the Japanese

ISBN #: 0-85052-166 1

Based on smuggled diaries, this is the story of Isla Corfield and daughter Gill, residents of the Philippines, who were interned by Japanese in a series of camps.

LUKACS, John D : Author

Title: ESCAPE FROM DAVAO: The Forgotten Story of the Most Daring Prison Break of the Pacific War

Published by: Simon & Schuster, 2010

ISBN #: 978-0-7432-6278-1

In April 1943, ten Prisoners-of-War, lead by McCoy, Dyess and Shofner, began their escape from the Davao Penal Colony on Mindanao by boldly walking out of camp as a Sunday morning work crew. This book describes their experiences crossing crocodile infested swamps, pursued by Japanese patrols. Filipino guerrillas come to their rescue and escort the escapees across mountains and jungle where they join a guerrilla group. Several months later they were taken by submarine to Australia. On return to the U.S. they were not allowed to publish their stories of Japanese atrocities since the government felt this might compromise the Red Cross relief missions and increase mistreatment of prisoners in the Pacific. Finally, their story was published in the Chicago Tribune on January 30th 1944 resulting in public outrage.

LYNIP, G. Louise : Author

Title: ON GOOD GROUND Missionary stories from the Philippines

Published by: Wm. B. Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, Mich., 1946

The author of this book was a Baptist missionary in the Philippines among the primitive mountain people of Bukidnon Province in the interior of Mindanao. Caught by the war, she and other missionaries made their way farther into the hills and were successful in hiding from the Japanese for over two years. A true account of experiences with the mountain folk of Bukidnon.

MacARTHUR, Brian : Author

Title: SURVIVING THE SWORD

Prisoners of the Japanese in the Far East 1942-45

Published by: The Washington Post Company, 2005

ISBN #: 1-4000-6413-9

Detailed descriptions of prison life, many from diaries kept at great risk by Allied POWs held by the Japanese. Brief coverage of the Bataan Death March and transportation of prisoners from the Philippines by “hellships” to Japan.

MacARTHUR's GENERAL STAFF : Author

Title: THE CAMPAIGNS OF MacARTHUR IN THE PACIFIC Volume 1

Chapter X : Guerrilla activities in the Philippines

Library of Congress Catalog Card no. 66-60005

The *Reports of General MacArthur* include two volumes being published by the Department of the Army in four books reproduced exactly as they were printed by General MacArthur's Tokyo headquarters in 1950, except for the addition of the foreword and indexes.

MACAULEY, Doris : Author

Title: BREAD AND RICE : An American Woman's Fight to Survive in the Jungles and Prison Camps of the WWII Philippines

ISBN #: 1-59228-413-2

Shortly after the war in the Pacific broke out in December 1941, the author and her husband fled from Manila with basic supplies and headed into the jungles outside Luzon. They lived amongst the mountain people who sheltered and helped them, and stayed just ahead of the Japanese army - forced to move constantly. They assisted bands of young guerrillas whenever possible. After 18 months they were captured, and spent weeks in primitive Japanese prisons before being interned at Santo Tomas and later, Los Baños.

MACEDA, Teresita Gimenez : Author

Title: BRIDE OF WAR: MY MOTHER'S WORLD WAR II MEMORIES

A University of the Philippines professor skilfully stitches together the memories of her late mother into a compelling narrative about one woman's life under the Japanese invasion.

MACHI, Mario : Author

Title: UNDER THE RISING SUN - Memories of a Japanese Prisoner of War

ISBN #: 0-9642521-0-4

This has been written for both the generations who remember Bataan and for those who have yet to hear. It is the story of survival under conditions of utmost brutality, depravation and the dreadful feeling of abandonment, but more

importantly it stand as witness to the values that sustained the author on his terrible journey: his sense of humour, his love for country, family and friends, and finally his commitment to work and to helping those whose circumstances were even worse than his.

MACHI, Mario : Author

Title: THE EMPEROR'S HOSTAGES

ISBN #: 533-05132-0

Author tells no-holds-barred account of life in a Japanese POW camp.

MADISON, Ruth Hudson Mladinich : Author

Title: IN THE RAYS OF THE RISING SUN

Privately printed by: Norma and Ted Froemming, 1996

In October 1932, the author and her family went to Manila, Philippines, where her husband took up his new duties as manager of Standard Brands of the Philippines. When the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor on December 6, 1941, Ruth Madison was in Manila and her husband was in Hong Kong on business where he was taken prisoner at the Repulse Bay Hotel. He was repatriated in 1942 but she was interned in Santo Tomas University in Manila for thirty-nine months. She quietly kept a diary recording her experiences of the ingenuity and ability of the Americans in organizing and maintaining the camp, the discipline and the cruelty of the Japanese, and finally, the joy of welcoming the American soldiers on Sunday evening, February 3, 1945. Hugo Mladinich died at age 57 on January 27, 1952. Ruth Madison lived in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. She died at the age of 96 on April 30, 1991.

MAGNUSON, Frieda : Author

Title: OUT IN '45 IF WE'RE STILL ALIVE

ISBN #: 84-061385

Autobiography of Oregon girl who finds herself and family in the Philippines at the outbreak of World War II, her subsequent internment in a Japanese POW camp, and eventual return to Oregon after more adventures.

MALAY, Armando J : Author

Title: OCCUPIED PHILIPPINES: The Role of Jorge B. Vargas during the Japanese Occupation.

Published by: Filipiniana Book Guild, Manila, 1967

This book gives the background of Jorge B. Vargas, who was to become one of the principal government officials during the entire period of the war, and follows

through his role up to the time that the amnesty proclamation saved him from the ordeal of court prosecution for collaboration with the enemy.

MALLONÉE, Colonel Richard C : Author

Title: BATTLE FOR BATAAN

An Eyewitness Account

ISBN #: 9-780891-416196

A first person account of the fighting on Bataan as seen by an officer attached to the 21st Filipino divisional artillery. The major portion of the book covers the fighting on Bataan, and the latter part, the surrender and the Death March.

MALLONÉE II, Colonel Richard C : Author/Editor

Title: THE NAKED FLAGPOLE Battle for Bataan

ISBN #: 0-89141-094-5

The first part of Col. Mallonée's account of his experiences with the 21st Field Artillery Regiment, 21st Division, Philippine Army, 1941-42, "The Gathering Storm," relates events in the Philippines just before Pearl Harbor. The main part of the book, "Four Months and a Day," concerns the war in Luzon and the Bataan Peninsula: beach defense and the withdrawal. "The Death March" describes the situation just after the surrender. Finally, "Guests of the Emperor." The original narrative was written in diary form during combat and later in prison camp.

MALONE, Desmond : Author

Title: TURBULENT TIMES IN THE FAR EAST The Story of the Malone Family, 1893-1946

ISBN #: 1-84401-702-8

Three generations of the Malone family lived in the Far East. In early December 1941, the family was on route to Singapore from China but on the 9th December their ship was suddenly diverted to Manila. They were interned by the Japanese for 3½ years. This describes their endurance.

MAÑALAC M.D., Fernando J : Author

Title: MANILA: Memories of World War II

ISBN #: 971-8967-07-9

Born in Manila on 5 February, 1929, the author was a young boy of 12 when World War II broke out. This book is his first-hand account of the war in the Philippines, especially the Japanese Occupation and Liberation of Manila.

MANCHESTER, William : Author

Title: AMERICAN CAESAR Douglas MacArthur 1880-1964

ISBN #: 0-316-54498-1

A major biography of General Douglas MacArthur: Chapter five "Retreat 1941-1942," pages 205-276, is an interesting description of MacArthur's activities between Pearl Harbor and the retreat to Australia. Chapter seven "At High Port 1944-1945," pages 374-458, describes MacArthur's return to the Philippines.

MANIKAN (Ret.), Colonel Gamaliel L : Author

Title: GUERRILLA WARFARE ON PANAY ISLAND IS THE PHILIPPINES
1944-1945

Published under PCPM Certificate SP no. 780, 1977

Historical account of the organization and operations of the wartime Sixth Military District, Philippine Army, otherwise known as the "Free Panay Guerilla Forces," during World War II in the Philippines, in 1942-1945.

MANLAVI, Diokno : Author

Title: PALAWAN'S FIGHTING ONE THOUSAND

Private printing

After more than 30 years, an assessment and objective appraisal of the guerrilla movement in Palawan, as the author sees it, for he too was one of the 1,154 officers and men of the Palawan Special Battalion.

MANN, B. David : Author

Title: AVENGING BATAAN The Battle of Zigzag Pass

ISBN #: 1-57197-302-8

Nearly three years elapsed between the surrender of the Bataan Peninsula and Corregidor Island before the U.S. Army returned to the Philippines in strength. The author tells of the arduous and daunting infantry battle in February 1945 to wrest control from the Japanese of Zigzag Pass, the key to recapture of Bataan and Corregidor. It is told through official U.S. Army records, published Japanese unit histories, interviews with both American and Japanese survivors of the battle and letters and monographs written by the participants.

MANSELL, Donald Ernest : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE DIARY

Unpublished Memoir

This memoir covers the period from January 1944 to February 1945 while the author was a civilian prisoner-of-war in Baguio and Manila. It is probably one of the unpublished records used by the author in writing the below.

MANSELL, Donald Ernest : Author

Title: UNDER THE SHADOW OF THE RISING SUN: The True Story of a Missionary Family's Survival and Faith in a Japanese Prisoner-Of-War Camp During World War II

ISBN #: 0-8163-1976-6

Eighteen-year-old Don Mansell, his brother, and his parents were sailing to Africa as missionaries and were caught in the Philippines when Pearl Harbor was bombed. Three weeks later they were taken prisoner in Baguio and spent the next three years in a Japanese concentration camp. Don Mansell has drawn on numerous diaries, unpublished manuscripts, books, and interviews. Fellow internee Lee

Allen, Lt. Col. U.S. Army (Ret.) describes this as the definitive account of their experience as civilian POWs in Baguio and Bilibid.

MAPES, Victor L. with Scott A. Mills : Authors

Title: THE BUTCHERS, THE BAKER

The World War II Memoir of a United States Army Air Corps Soldier
Captured by the Japanese in the Philippines.

ISBN #: 0-7864-0636-4

Mapes was captured at Clark Field only hours after Pearl Harbor and spent a gruelling three years as a POW. He was one of the 83 survivors (names listed) of the sinking of the Hellship Shjnyo Maru on September 7, 1944. The book also includes a list of those who surrendered at Dansalan, Mindanao

MARINES, Bonifacio Dulagan and Caroline Marines Depaynos : Authors

Title: THE 66TH INFANTRY AND THE IGOROT DIARY

ISBN #: 0-7414-5741-5

This book covers the role of the Igorots in guerrilla warfare during World War II in the Mountain Province of Northern Luzon in the Philippines. It describes how Igorot loyalists aided thousands of United States and Filipino forces during their Bataan retreat in 1941.

MARQUARDT, Frederic S : Author

Title: BEFORE BATAAN AND AFTER

A Personalized History of our Philippine Experiment

Published by: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Indianapolis, 1943

This book was published in the U.S. in 1943. The author had lived for many years in the Philippines.

MARQUEZ, Adalia : Author

Title: BLOOD ON THE RISING SUN A Factual Story of the Japanese Invasion of the Philippines

Published by: DeTanko Publishers, Inc., 1957

A story of Filipino resistance by a member of one of Manila's oldest families, who was the first woman reporter in the Philippines, whose husband Antonio M. Bautista, gave his life for democracy. Against a background of rebellion, it is written with the skill of a trained observer reporting on Manila before, during, and after the war.

MARQUEZ, Alberto T : Author

Title: WAR MEMOIRS OF THE ALCALA VETERANS

ISBN #: 971-10-0461-5

At the age of seventeen the author from Alcala, Pangasinan, joined the resistance movement during the Japanese occupation of the Philippines in 1943. When the American forces landed in Luzon in January, 1945, his guerrilla outfit became actively involved in helping the American soldiers liberate the country from the Japanese. His war experiences and those of his fellow veterans inspired him to listen to their accounts which he patiently wrote down in this book.

MARSHALL, Cecily Mattocks : Author

Title: HAPPY LIFE BLUES A Memoir of Survival

ISBN #: 13: 978-0-9790598-7-2

ISBN #: 10: 0-9790598-7-9

In 1995, at the last minute, Cecily Marshall decided with her husband to attend the 50th anniversary celebrations of the liberation of the Philippines during World War II in Las Vegas. There, in a lift, she met the old friend with whom she had shared Room 30A at Santo Tomas Internment Camp, Manila, and her life began to change because for the first time she felt able to talk about their evasion of, and imprisonment by the Japanese. Her missionary family's survival commenced in Mindanao and ended 3½ years later in Luzon when US Armed Forces liberated Santo Tomas.

MARTIN, Adrian R : Author

Title: BROTHERS FROM BATAAN : POWS, 1942-1945

Published by: Sunflower University Press, 1992

ISBN #: 0-89745-142-2

An exceptionally vivid account of the experiences of prisoners of war held by the Japanese, based on the story of the author's uncle who survived three camps. The author spent years identifying and interviewing more than 100 other POWs who had similar experiences in the same camps and whose first-hand accounts are quoted here in a chronological narrative that includes a roster of POWs at the Las Pinas (Paranaque) POW Camp and a roster of the POWs on the Noto Maru (left Manila 08/27/1944 - arrived Moji, Japan 09/04/1944) plus information about the POW Camp at Hanawa, Japan.

MARTIN, Adrian R. and Larry W. Stephenson : Authors

Title: OPERATION PLUM: THE ILL-FATED 27TH BOMBARDMENT GROUP AND THE FIGHT FOR THE WESTERN PACIFIC

Publisher: Texas A & M University Press, 2008

ISBN #: 1-60344-019-4

Tells the story of the 27th Bomber Group that arrived in the Philippines in November 1941, with 1,209 men. Their dive bombers, in another convoy, were diverted to Australia. Most of the 27th were turned into infantry. Over 20 pilots escaped to Australia and Java, and fought the early air war in Australia, Java and New Guinea. The rest of the unit became POWs.

MARTIN, Therese : Author

Title: IN THE PRESENCE OF MY ENEMIES

ISBN #: 978-1-312-99587-1

A novel based on the experience of the author's parents, Evelyn Rogers Hackett and John Alexander Hackett, during the Second World War in the Philippines. Both were interned in Santo Tomás Internment camp. Her father was sent to Los Baños with the first group. While the book is intended for junior high/high school studies on World War II, adults have read it with interest. The author has written "only comment was that I underplayed the hardships a bit. I left it unchanged, because my early readers found it hard to believe as it was. My students were horrified, and I had to assure them it was a long time ago. Glad I didn't tell everything!

MARTINEZ, Maria : Author

U.S. NATIONAL ARCHIVES & RECORDS ADMINISTRATION:

Series: Diaries and Historical Narratives 1940-45

Record Group: 407, HMS Entry No: A1 1067, ARC Identifier: 1375915

Container ID: 136

CD

A very detailed civilian's diary which includes a typewritten affidavit by Maria Martinez that she gave to the United States following the war, regarding her guerrilla efforts and help she provided to POWs. There are also typed copies of letters that she received from POWs and others during the war thanking her for what she was doing; also some correspondence between Martinez and an American guerrilla.

MASAMICHI, Royama and Takéuchi Tatsuji : Authors

Title: THE PHILIPPINE POLITY: A JAPANESE VIEW

Published by: Yale University Southeast Asia Studies

This book, written during the war, represents a unique Japanese interpretation of the past and future of Philippine national development. The assumptions are very Japanese in nature. The book also includes a diary kept by one of the authors while he was in the Philippines and engaged in the study. It represents a day to day account of the activities, observations and confrontations experienced by a civilian advisor to a Military Administration.

MASTERSON, Melissa : Author

Title: RIDE THE WAVES TO FREEDOM: Calvin Graef's survival story of the Bataan Death March and his escape from a sinking hellship

Printed by: Morris Publishing, 3212 East Highway 30, Kearney, Nebraska 68847

An enlisted man with the 200th CAC, Graef was one of eight soldiers (out of about 1,800 POWs) to survive the sinking of the *Arisan Maru* on 24 October 1944. Graef was one of five who sailed to China in a lifeboat. (The other three were picked up by the Japanese.) He describes that experience, as well as fighting on Bataan, the Death March, Davao, and his escape through China back to the United States.

MATSON, Eva Jane : Author

Title: IT TOLLED FOR NEW MEXICO New Mexicans Captured by the Japanese 1941-1945

ISBN #: 0-9622940-8-X

This book is most useful to researchers who are knowledgeable regarding the early Pacific War period and the US role in defense of the Philippines in 1941-1942. The author has been diligent in unearthing hard to find statistics from multiple sources. A good book for the military historian interested in the defense and fall of the US Pacific outposts, and the fate of early prisoners of the Japanese.

MATSUO, Kinoaki : Author, translated by Kilsee K. Haan

Title: HOW JAPAN PLANS TO WIN

First published in English in 1941 by George G. Harrap & Co. Ltd. London, this is a translation of a book written and published in Tokyo in October 1940. It's author was liaison intelligence officer for the Japanese foreign office and admiralty, and publicity chief of the Black Dragon Society. A copy of the book was 'acquired' by the Sino-Korean People's League, an anti-Japanese secret society, from the hotel room of two visiting Japanese army officers.

MAY, Mary Cathrin : Author

Title: THE STEADFAST LINE: The Story of the 27th Bombardment Group (Light) in World War II

Published by: M. C. May, 2862 N. Settler's Blvd., Tallahassee, FL 32303

This book began with a search for information by the author about her uncle, Staff Sergeant Emil Russ "Billy" May, Headquarters and Headquarters Squadron, 27th Bombardment Group (L) who was among the thousands of American soldiers and airmen captured by the Japanese when Bataan fell on April 9, 1942. Billy died in Cabanatuan on Luzon on January 6, 1943. The author gives a general overview of the 27th Bomb Group before they arrived in the Philippines and after the surrender at Mariveles. However, the main focus is on the period from the first attack in December 1941 to the surrender in April 1942. The book includes rosters of all units in the 27th Bombardment Group (Light).

MAYNARD, Mary McKay : Author

Title: MY FARAWAY HOME

An American Family's WWII Tale of Adventure and Survival in the Jungles of the Philippines

Published by: The Lyons Press, 2001

ISBN #: 1-58574-261-9

For two years the author as a child and her family awaited an evacuation from the jungles of Mindanao. Protected by the Filipino villagers they traded with, the McKay family lived on canned food and the hope that they soon could emerge from their jungle hideout and return home. They were evacuated on the submarine, USS Narwhal, in November 1943.

McBRIDE, Sr., Myrrl and Patrick McBride : Authors

Title: BEYOND THE MARCH OF DEATH: Memoir of a Soldier's Journey from Bataan to Nagasaki

ISBN #: 978-0-7864-4768-8

The first to admit that he did not volunteer for military service, Myrrl W. McBride, Sr., was just a young man trying to work and return to college when he was drafted into a world completely foreign to him and a war he never envisioned. Soon he would suffer through the tragic events of the U.S. surrender at Bataan and the Bataan Death March. This memoir, written in 1948 while memories were fresh but never before published, recounts the horrors of the march and its aftermath, followed by 3½ years as a prisoner of war at Camp O'Donnell, the Bilibid and Cabanatuan prisons, onboard a prison hellship, and in slave labor in Japan. The narrative reveals qualities that were undoubtedly critical to the author's survival - his courage, ingenuity, sense of humor, and enduring hope.

McCAFFERY, Linda : Author

Title: "I'M PRAYING HARD FOR YOU" Love Letters to a Death Camp
The World War II Ordeal of Bill and Jo Brenner

ISBN #: 978-0-615-36373-8

This is the story of an army doctor taken prisoner by the Japanese and his devoted wife, Josephine. When he left for the Philippines on November 1, 1941, she did not imagine 1,446 lonely days of separation, and mounting anxiety over Bills' safety when her regular letters were returned. Bill endured the brutality of the Bataan Death March, surviving to stumble into the notorious prison Camp O'Donnell. He was transferred to two other Philippine death camps, Cabanatuan #1 and Cabanatuan #3. Eighteen months after the surrender, he was one of 800 in the hold of hellship *Taga Maru*, arriving in Japan with 70 fewer prisoners. Incarceration in a British prison proved to be fortunate as beginning in June 1944, American B-29 bombers began missions against Japanese cities.

McCALL, James E : Author

Title: SANTO TOMAS INTERNMENT CAMP

Stic in Verse and Reverse - Stic-Toons and Stic-Tistics 1942-1945

The Woodruff Printing Company, Lincoln, Nebraska, 1945

"This little booklet is an attempt to depict briefly the humorous side of our prison life. For, after all, the whole unhappy affair was in many respects rather funny."

McCALLUS, Joseph P : Author

Title: AMERICAN EXILES IN THE PHILIPPINES, 1941 - 1996

A Collected Oral Narrative

Published by: New Day Publishers, Quezon City, 1999

ISBN #: 971-10-1036-4

Chapter 2, World War II and End of American Sovereignty, pages 24 to 59 is an interesting description of life during WWII, principally in Santo Tomas. The Notes on pages 226 to 235 include useful bibliography items.

McCOY, USN, Commander Melvyn H., and

**Lieutenant Colonel S.M. Mellnick, USA, as told to
Lieutenant Welbourn Kelly, USNR**

Title: TEN ESCAPE FROM TOJO

Published by: Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., New York, Toronto

This book was published before World War II was over; hence, most names and details of the escape route and methods are omitted for military reasons. It contains considerable information about Japanese brutalities.

McCOY, Michael with Jean-Marie Heskett : Authors

Title: THROUGH MY MOTHER'S EYES The story of a young girl's life as a
prisoner of war in the Santo Tomas Internment Camp

ISBN #: 978-1-60693-015-1

A gripping account of the life of the Faggiano family as seen through the eyes of my mother, Jean-Marie. The Faggiano family were living in Manila when Pearl Harbor was attacked in 1941, and the following month the Imperial Japanese Army began their occupation of the Philippines. The Japanese captured all non-national civilians and forced them to live in prison camps as civilian prisoners of war for the next thirty-seven months. In a world of rampant sickness, starvation, and brutality, daily life within the gates of the Santo Tomas Internment Camp left my mother and her family searching for the strength and courage needed to survive.

Some former internees believe this story contains many exaggerations of events and the role played by Jean-Marie Faggiano.

McCRACKEN, U.S. Navy, Captain Alan : Author

Title: VERY SOON NOW, JOE

Published by: The Hobson Book Press, N.Y., 1947

The author says: "It is not the purpose of this book to dilate on prison camp horrors. It is rather an attempt to give the reader a realistic impression of living inside the barbed wire, as exemplified by personal incidents and experiences during thirty-three months of incarceration in three different Japanese prisoner-of-war camps in the Philippine Islands." Only three out of ten who entered, made it out alive. Includes information on Corregidor, Bilibid Prison and Cabanatuan POW Camp.

McGEE, U.S. Army Retired, Brigadier General John Hugh : Author

Title: RICE AND SALT A History of the Defense and Occupation of Mindanao
During World War II

Published by: The Naylor Company, 1962

Brig. Gen. McGee was a victim of military unpreparedness in 1942, when he was taken prisoner by the Japanese on Mindanao in the Philippines. He escaped after two years in Davao Penal Colony by jumping overboard from the Yashu Maru on the night of June 15, 1944 when that ship was in Zamboanga Harbor. The Yashu Maru was taking the main body of POWs from Davao to Cebu City. Those POWs

were then taken on to Manila aboard the Singoto Maru. John McGee participated in the occupation of Japan.

McGLOTHLIN, Frank Emile : Author

Title: BARKSDALE TO BATAAN History of the 48th Materiel Squadron
Oct. 1940 to April 1942

Privately published: 1984

The 48th Materiel Squadron (of the 27th Bomb Group) arrived in the Philippine Islands on the 20 November, 1941, camping at Fort McKinley, awaiting arrival of the planes of the 27th. When the Japanese invaded, the 48th was unable to work in their usual field and instead fulfilled duties for evacuation to Bataan.

McGOVERN, Terrance C. and Mark A. Berhow : Authors

Title: AMERICAN DEFENSES OF CORREGIDOR AND MANILA BAY 1895-1945

ISBN #: 1-84176-427-2

The Philippines were declared an American Territory on January 4, 1899, and fortification constructions began soon after on the islands in the mouth of Manila Bay. Among the sites built were Fort Mills (Corregidor), Fort Frank and the unique and formidable “concrete battleship” of Fort Drum. When war came in December 1941, the defenses suffered constant Japanese bombardment, leading to the surrender of American forces. In 1945 the forts were manned by Japanese soldiers determined to hold out to the bitter end: bloody and brutal fighting ensued. The title brings to life the fortifications of this key strategic location, and considers both their effectiveness and historical importance.

McGREW, Al : Author, with Paul F. Whitman

Title: AMID TH' ENCIRCLING GLOOM - CORREGIDOR AND SURVIVAL

Privately printed

The story of Al McGrew's wartime experiences from Columbus Ohio, to Angel Island - into Corregidor, Bilibid Prison, Cabanatuan III POW Camp, Pasay School, Nichols Field, the Hell Ship Noto Maru, Moji and Omori camps in Japan, and then home at last!

The book's 240 pages are comprehensively illustrated with full color photographs of Corregidor Now battlefields, its historic pre-war buildings and scenery, and numerous artifacts. Also featured are the series of four POW drawings by Spencer Bever, Al's childhood friend, who with Al signed on for adventure and excitement - only to collide with the Great Pacific War. These sketches, made at the risk of severe beatings, record the life and circumstances of the prisoners' at the Pasay School and their back-breaking years digging away a hill where the second runway of Manila International Airport now stands.

McKEE, Philip : Author

Title: WARRIORS WITH WINGS

Published by: Thomas Y. Crowell Company, New York, 1947

This book tells the stories of twenty American pilots during World War II, three of which concern air defence in the Philippines. Chapter I “Days of Disaster,” tells the

story of Lieutenant Fred T. Crimmins, Jr., Chapter 3 “A Very Quiet Commando,” tells the story of Alvin (Al) J. H. Mueller, and Chapter 20 “Ordeal by Fire,” tells the story of Major Emmett “Rosy” O’Donnell. All three airmen received multiple Awards and Decorations for their bravery.

McKENDREE, Bishop D : Author and Collector

Title: BARBED WIRE AND RICE: Poems and songs from Japanese Prisoner-of- War Camps

ISBN #: 0-939657-75-9

McKendree tells of his war experiences with candor and evenhandedness. Born in Vega, Texas in 1919, he arrived at Ft. Mills, Corregidor, the Philippines on 22 April 1941, was assigned to Btry. I, 60th Coast Artillery (A.A.) and trained as anti-aircraft machine gunner. After intense aerial and artillery bombardment during the period December 29, 1941 to May 6, 1942, Corregidor was surrendered. He was held captive in Cabanatuan and Las Pinas, near Manila until October 1, 1944, was loaded on Hell Ship Haro Maru to Formosa, transferred to Prison Camp Odati, Japan on January 29, 1945 and returned to American control on September 11, 1945. The materials gathered by the author were elusive in their circulation among the prisoners, dangerous to those who composed or performed them, and certainly would have been fatal to McKendree had he been caught with them.

McKINLEY, James E : Author with Elizabeth Maddox McCabe

BETRAYED AND BEFRIENDED

Published by: Christian Literature Society of the Philippines, Inc.

The story of an American family in hiding in the forests of the Philippines for 26 months and successfully evading capture by the Japanese.

McMICKING, Joseph R : Author

Speech: THE BATTLE FOR LEYTE GULF

Delivered at a Banquet, at the Tacloban Lions Club, Leyte, October 19, 1956

To celebrate the victory, twelve years before, J. R. McMicking, one of General MacArthur’s staff officers present during much of the developing action tells the story of the battle for Leyte Gulf as he saw it.

McMURDIE, Jean McAnlis : Author

Title: LAND OF THE MORNING: A Civilian Internee’s Poignant Memories of
Sunshine and Shadows

ISBN #: 1-880222-43-4

Picturing life in pre-World War II Philippines, wrenched from her tranquil home when Japanese soldiers invaded her hometown 4 days after Pearl Harbor, the author, her brother and sister are sent to join other mission families hiding in the hill country. Their parents stayed behind with the mission’s hospital patients. After capture by the Japanese, there were years of internment, humiliation and privation but eventually a thrilling rescue.

McMURRAY, Marisse Reyes : Author

Title: TIDE OF TIME

ISBN#: 971-91610-0-0

An extended history of the Jose Cojuangco family which includes the family's travails in the Battle of Manila and postwar freedom.

MEDINA, Kelly : Author

Title: THE ESSENTIAL MEDINA

ISBN #: 0-9758695-1-5

Subject was the father of atomic energy in the Philippines and author's father. The author expanded on his father's unfinished memoir which deals a lot on his unique experiences as staff officer of the 101st Philippine Army Division (USAFFE), and wartime life in Mindoro after his release from Camp O'Donnell POW Concentration Camp.

MEIER 0-373974, Captain Philip H : Author (Homestate: CA)

U.S. NATIONAL ARCHIVES & RECORDS ADMINISTRATION:

Series: Diaries and Historical Narratives 1940-45

Record Group: 407, HMS Entry No: A1 1067, ARC Identifier: 1375918

Container ID: 136

CD

A very detailed POW diary which includes some rosters and lists. Captain Meier of the 21st Infantry Regiment (Philippine Army) died on the *Enoura Maru* in January 1945.

MELBOURNE, Dale : Author

Title: THE MEN OF BATTERY F New Mexico Survivors of Bataan and the
Philippine Campaign in the Second World War

MS

A Thesis submitted to the Department of History and Philosophy and the Graduate Council in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of Master of Arts, Shippensburg University of Pennsylvania, November 1999

MELNIK, BRIG. GEN. STEVE : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE DIARY 1939-1945

Published by: D. Van Nostrand Company (Canada) Ltd.

Captain Steve Mellnik was a member of General MacArthur's Manila-based staff preparing the Philippine islands' defenses when the Japanese invaded. He moved with MacArthur's staff to Corregidor and when it fell, was amongst those interned. After enduring eleven months of imprisonment, Mellnik escaped from a penal colony on Mindanao and aided by guerrillas, made it to Australia where he gave the

first account of the Bataan Death March. Through 1943 and 1944, Mellnik and the guerrilla forces he directed harassed the enemy with sabotage and supplied valuable intelligence to Allied forces.

MENDOZA, Captain R.A., Philippine Army : Author

Title: AIR SUPPORT FOR GUERRILLAS ON NORTHERN LUZON

MS/CD

Publisher: War Department, 1948

A military monograph prepared for the Advanced Officers' Class No. 2, the Armored School, Fort Knox, Kentucky.

MERO, George F : Author

Title: THE SECRET OF FREEDOM ... AND A FAMILY'S UNFINISHED BUSINESS

ISBN #: 978-1-4392-6418-8

George F. Mero found himself on his first tour of duty in the Philippines when WWII was declared. Three and a half years later, he and his comrades were freed. Although he never spoke about the war, his family found his manuscript, POW 529, after his death. Thus began a twenty-year journey to complete a family's unfinished business.

MERRIAM, Ray : Editor

Title: WORLD WAR II JOURNAL #5: War in the Philippines, 1941-45

ISBN#: 1-57638-164-1

The editor presents 20 articles by historians and veterans on different aspects of the war in the Philippines, especially during the first six months.

MERRITT, J. D : Author

Title: ADAPT OR DIE

ISBN #: 978-1-60458-708-1

The author served with the 17th Bombardment Squadron, 27th Bombardment Group and later with a Provisional Infantry Battalion on Bataan, when he was severely wounded. As a prisoner of the Japanese he was a patient in Hospital # 2 and worked as a stevedore detailed to Pier 7 in the port area of Manila. He was shipped to Japan in the Noto Maru and imprisoned in Hanawa POW Camp, Japan.

MESSIMER, Dwight R : Author

Title: IN THE HANDS OF FATE: The Story of Patrol Wing Ten

8 December 1941 - 11 May 1942

ISBN #: 1-55750 547-0

Patrol Wing Ten was the only U.S. Navy aviation unit to fight the Japanese in the early weeks of World War II, and the daring exploits of its PBY scout-plane pilots offer a dramatic tale of heroism, duty, and controversy.

MEYER, Elizabeth "Bim" : Author

Title: TEENAGE DIARY Santo Tomas Internment Camp

Printed by: The Paige Press, Claremont, California, 2005

The Thomas family, who lived in Manila, was interned in Santo Tomas Internment Camp along with some 3,790 Americans and other nationalities for the duration of World War II. During these years, teenage Elizabeth "Bim" Thomas kept well-hidden journals and a diary in camp from which she draws her story. She had a keen eye for detail. The story abounds in sharp observations and nuanced insights of internee life. The suspense-filled last weeks leading up to liberation are particularly spellbinding. The camp was liberated on February 3, 1945, but the family was not repatriated until March 27. These intervening weeks were action packed with American-Japanese engagements north and south of the Pasig river.

MEYER, Milton Walter : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE VIGNETTES Numbers 12-13 A Bataan Death March Pilgrimage, illustrated.

Published by: The Paige Press, Claremont, California, 2005

Professor Milton Walter Meyer was born in Capiz, in the Philippines. When war broke out he was continuing his studies in the U.S. For 35 years he was professor of American and Asian histories at California State University, Los Angeles. His book includes the Testimony at the Tokyo War Crimes Trial by Wanda Werff Damberg, a childhood friend, of imprisonment in the Los Baños Internment Camp.

MICHEL, John J.A : Author

Title: MR. MICHEL'S WAR

From Manila to Mukden: An American Navy Officer's War
With the Japanese, 1941 - 1945

ISBN #: 0-89141-643-9

Memoir of a young U.S. Navy junior officer, who arrived in the Philippines in April 1941 and was captured by the Japanese in March 1942 when his ship was sunk. About 7 pages cover events in Manila Bay at the beginning of the war in Luzon

MICHNO, Gregory F : Author

Title: DEATH ON THE HELLSHIPS Prisoners at Sea in the Pacific War

Published by: Naval Institute Press, 2001

ISBN #: 1-55750-482-2

The author has researched archives and naval records in Japan and in the U.S., and he has interviewed many surviving POWs to create an authoritative reference book on all the ships that became known as "Hellships."

MIDDLETON, T. Walter : Author

Title: FLASHBACKS: Prisoner of War in the Philippines

ISBN #: 1-57090-097-3

T. Walter Middleton survived more than 3½ years of imprisonment by the Japanese. Starting with the Bataan Death March, followed by a China Sea crossing in the Hell Ships, and finally, being liberated from a slave labor camp in Mukden, Manchuria, he saw humanity at its worst and at its best. He relives those years so a new generation will know the price that was paid for our liberty.

MILES, Fern Harrington : Author

Title: CAPTIVE COMMUNITY: Life in a Japanese Internment Camp, 1941-1945

ISBN #: 0-9618895-0-0

Soon after arriving in China as a missionary at age 25, the possibility of war with Japan became a probability and all Americans were advised to leave Japanese - occupied China. To avoid interruption of language study, the Beijing college set up a branch school in the nearby Philippines, at Baguio. Instead of being a haven, immediately following the attack on Pearl Harbor, Baguio was occupied and about 500 became captives of the Japanese until February 1945.

MILLER, Colonel Ernest B : Author

Title: BATAAN UNCENSORED

Published by: The Hart Publications, Inc., Long Prairie, Minn., February 1949
and Military Historical Society of Minnesota, 1949

ISBN #: 0963164201

Colonel Miller of Brainerd, Minnesota was a citizen soldier, a non-professional military man - commander of the 194th Tank Battalion (National Guard) that was mobilized and in the Philippines some time before Pearl Harbor. They covered the withdrawals into Bataan and became an integral part in the heroic siege against the Japanese invaders.

MILLER, Jesse : Author

Title: PRISONER OF HOPE

Printed by: Scott Lithography, PO Box 808, Kokomo, IN 46903

The author was a prisoner of war of the Japanese in the Philippines.

MILLER, J. Michael : Author

Title: FROM SHANGHAI TO CORREGIDOR: Marines in the Defense of the Philippines. Marines World War II Commemorative Series

PCN #: 190 003140 00

Published by: Marine Corps Historical Center

This Pamphlet History is one in a series devoted to the U.S. Marines in the World War II era.

MILLIGAN, Denny : Author

Title: LEST WE FORGET: THE BRAVE & HONORABLE GUERRILLAS AND PHILIPPINE SCOUTS OF WW II Including a Reminder of the Tortures on the Death March, in the Prison Camps and on the Civilians

ISBN #: 978-971-011-120-6

Written by a retired California Attorney and former U.S. Marine, this book concentrates on the bravery of the guerrillas in many islands of the Philippines during the Japanese occupation.

MILLS, Scott A : Author

Title: STRANDED IN THE PHILIPPINES: Missionary Professor Organizes Resistance to Japanese

ISBN #: 971-10-0519-0

A fascinating look at Filipino-American resistance to Japanese occupation of Negros Island during WWII, based on both published and unpublished accounts of the Silliman University pioneers and their guerrilla activities.

MINER, LTC, William D : Author

Title SURRENDER ON CEBU: A POW's Diary - WWII

ISBN #: 1-56311-711-8

This book is a harrowing account of Lieutenant Colonel William Miner's imprisonment for 39 months after his unit surrendered to the Japanese on the island of Cebu, Philippines, during World War II. Despite losing every friend in his unit and suffering deprivation, Bill Minor professed, I am lucky. Anywhere he went as a prisoner, he tried to be aware of the situation and use it the best he could to survive. Includes excerpts from Bill Minor's personal prison diary which he kept despite the accompanying risk of torture or even death, along with photos and post-war recollections.

MITCHELL, John H : Author

Title: ON WINGS WE CONQUER (In Alis Vicimus) The 19th and 7th Bomb Groups of the U.S. Air Force in the Southwest Pacific in the first year of World War II

Distributed by: G.E.M. Publishers, 1902 N. Old Orchard, Springfield, Missouri, MO 65803

The story of the 19th and 7th Bomb Groups, their men and planes, beginning at Clark Field, Luzon, Philippines in December 1941. Part One, and Chapter 15 describe events in the Philippines until the 19th Bomb Group was transferred to Java on 27th December 1941.

MIZUGUCHI, Hiroyuki : Author

Title: JUNGLE OF NO MERCY Memoir of a Japanese Soldier

ISBN #: 978-971-27-2380-3

Publisher: Anvil Publishing, Inc., 2010

Hiroyuki Mizuguchi, 89, is a Japanese who grew up and studied in the Philippines and survived the Pacific war under the Japanese flag in Luzon with unusual experiences and happenings. He now lives in Davao City, where he grew up.

MOJICA, Proculo L : Author

Title: TERRY'S HUNTERS (The True Story of the Hunters ROTC Guerrillas, Philippines, 1942-1945)

Printed by: Benipayo Press, Manila, 1965

The story of the Hunters ROTC Guerrillas has been the result of diligent researches and studies made by the author, as well as those drawn from his own personal knowledge and experiences as a direct participant in some of the wartime exploits of the Hunters, the Markings, and the Fil-Americans. Other primary sources were the innumerable personal interviews he had made over a period of 20 years as well as historical materials made available to him by his wartime commander, Brig. General Eleuterio Adevos.

MOLINA, Antonio M : Author

Title: DUSK AND DAWN in the Philippines MEMOIRS OF A LIVING WITNESS OF WORLD WAR II

ISBN #: 971-10-0550-6

Based on personal diaries and recollections, it registers the travails, privations, and suffering endured through more than 3 years of Japanese occupation, and is capped by the exhilarating joy of the promised liberation.

MONAGHAN, Forbes : Author

Title: UNDER THE RED SUN

A Letter From Manila

Printed by: The Declan X. McMullen Co., New York, 1946

An American Jesuit Priest made his last return to the Philippines in the summer of 1940. On arrival in Manila he was appointed to teach philosophy at the Ateneo de Manila. During the Japanese occupation, he wrote many sketches of the life he lived among the Filipinos he so greatly admired. It was a long letter to his parents, to make up for three years of silence.

MONAHAN, Evelyn M. and NEIDEL-GREENLEE, Rosemary : Authors

Title: ALL THIS HELL

U.S. Nurses Imprisoned By The Japanese

ISBN #: 0-8131-2148-5

The story of nearly 100 U.S. Army and Navy nurses captured on Guam, Bataan, and Corregidor and their experiences as they continued to care for the sick and wounded throughout their internment in the prison camp.

MONTINOLA, Lourdes R : Author

Title: BREAKING THE SILENCE

ISBN #: 971-542-128-8

Breaking the Silence is a story reluctantly told by the author, a survivor of Japanese atrocities during the liberation of Manila. Her parents were killed during the war.

MONTOYA, Horacio H : Author

Title: RISING SUN OVER BATAAN: MEMOIRS OF WAR

ISBN #: 1439200432

This book is a harrowing account of what it was like to be a POW of the Japanese in the Pacific Theatre during WWII. Mr. Montoya's first hand account of what he and so many others endured is vivid, chilling and ultimately inspirational. The story of the POW of Japan is one that needs to be remembered.

MOODY, Samuel B. and Maury Allen : Authors

Title: REPRIVE FROM HELL

Published by: Pageant Press, New York, 1961

In November 1941 S/Sgt. Moody had arrived in Manila Harbor with the 91st Bombardment Squadron. He begins his book in October 1946 in Tokyo where, after 1244 days as a prisoner of the Japanese, he had come to testify against his tormentors. He had been picked to represent the veterans of Manila, and the victims of the Death March.

MOORE, DON : Author

Title: LOW AND SLOW: LIBERATION OF THE PHILIPPINES AS VIEWED FROM 800 FEET ABOVE THE GROUND

ISBN #: 0-9670334-0-3

The author, a World War II liaison pilot, tells the story of day to day flying *Piper Cubs* in support of combat, often within range of enemy small arms fire. Little has been published about liaison pilots and this book portrays the perils the pilots faced while providing support for ground troops, naval and artillery firepower.

MORALES, Maria Virginia Yap Author

Title: DIARY OF THE WAR: WWII MEMOIRS OF LT. COL. ANASTACIO CAMPO

ISBN #: 971-550-489-2

Lt. Col. Anastacio Campo's diary is a revealing memoir of a Filipino officer stationed in Davao City at the outbreak of WWII. With few Filipino first-person accounts of the war and most of these from Bataan or Manila, this account, set in

Davao, opens unknown territory for most Filipinos. It is valuable, having been written at the time. His granddaughter took up the challenge to recover his diary using a narrative approach.

MORI, Professor Takemaro: Author

Title: ASIA PACIFIC WAR, Volume 20, HISTORY OF JAPAN

Published by: Shuei-sha Publishers, Tokyo, 2001

The 20th volume, with appendix, in the series of 21 volumes written by Professor Takemaro of Hitotsubashi University. Used in an adult course of History of Japan.

MORISON Samuel Eliot : Author

Title: THE LIBERATION OF THE PHILIPPINES Luzon, Mindanao, the Visayas 1944-1945

History of United States Naval Operations in World War II, Volume XIII

Published by: Little, Brown and Company, Boston, 1959

Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 47-1571

Research for this volume spanned fourteen years. It begins with the taking of Mindoro as a steppingstone to Luzon. Next come the major landings on the shores of Lingayen Gulf, where the Kamikaze Special Attack Corps were first experienced. Covering operations by Admiral Halsey's Third Fleet, including its ordeal in the typhoon of 18 December, 1944 and the South China raid, are related, as well as all naval aspects of the drive on Manila.

MORITA, Buddhist Reverend Shokaku : Author and Edited by: Yoshinori Sato

Title: LOS BAGNYOS KEIJO NO RYUSEI-GUN : Yamashita Tomoyuki to Honma Masaharu no Saigo (*In Japanese*)

(The Falling Stars in the Execution Ground of Los Bagynos: The End of Tomoyuki Yamashita and Masaharu Honma)

Published by: Fuyo-Bookstore, Tokyo, 1981

Reverend Shokaku Morita served as the Chaplain at the Manila Tribunal by the order of the US military. According to the editor, Yoshinori Sato, Rev. Morita had a strong sense of responsibility to convey the last words and moments of the War Criminals whose executions he attended by the order. He had completed the manuscript in 1949. Publication was prohibited for twenty years. This book is focused on several hours the priest spent with the two generals.

MORIYA, Tadashi : Author, translated by Geoffrey S. Kishimoto

Title: NO REQUIEM

Published by: The Hokuseido Press Co., Inc., Tokyo, 1968

Of the very few wartime stories written in English by Japanese, apart from the official documents issued by the Japanese government, this is the only account which treats the sufferings of the Japanese driven into the mountains east of Manila.

MORRETT, John J : Author (88th FA Regt. (PS))

Title: SOLDIER, PRIEST

ISBN #: 1-882270-01-1

Captured by the Japanese during the Battle of Bataan, the author survived the infamous Death March. He, along with his fellow prisoners, suffered agony, sickness and despair before he escaped. SOLDIER-PRIEST is a testimony to the power of faith in a young soldier's darkest hour.

MORRILL , John and Peter Martin : Authors

Title: SOUTH FROM CORREGIDOR

Published by: Simon and Schuster, New York, 1943

This is the story of the last days of Corregidor and of eighteen men of the Navy mine sweeper *Quail*, who slipped through Hirohito's pocket and got through to Darwin, Australia, after 31 days of travelling through Japanese-infested seas in a 36-foot boat.

MORRIS, Eric: Author

Title: CORREGIDOR The Nightmare in the Philippines

ISBN#: 0-09-146490-0

The author has written a dramatic account of the siege-battles of Bataan and Corregidor based not only on massive research but on interviews with forty survivors. Eric Morris was deputy head in the Department of War Studies and International Affairs at the Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst, England in 1982 when his book was published.

MORRIS, Margaret Helen McLeod : Author

Title: JOURNAL February 24, 1941 to November 22, 1942

Unpublished Memoir

In addition to the author's wartime journal, this unpublished memoir contains a journal dated February 1984, by her son, Gary G. Morris, describing his visit to his birthplace in Balbalasang, Calinga, Mountain Province, Philippines.

MORRIS, Seymour : Author

Title: SUPREME COMMANDER: MacArthur's Triumph in Japan

An account of MacArthur's remarkable tenure, heading the Allied occupation of Japan. Over the following five years, MacArthur introduced a flood of liberal reforms aimed at transforming a feudal, militaristic country with no tradition of individual liberties into a bastion of democracy.

MORROW, Don and Kevin Moore : Authors

Title: FORSAKEN HEROES OF THE PACIFIC WAR: ONE MAN'S TRUE STORY

ISBN #: 978-1-56592-479-6

The biography of Albert Brown, who arrived in the Philippines as a captain and dentist in the Army Medical Corps attached to the 24th Pursuit Group at Clark Field. This book is based on Captain Brown's journal, kept hidden in the lining of his kit bag, in the form of an interview with the authors. Captain Brown was captured on Corregidor, survived the Bataan Death March was imprisoned in Cabanatuan and shipped to Hokkaido on a hell ship where he was imprisoned until the end of the war. Albert Brown died on August 15th, 2011, aged 105.

MORTON, Louis : Author

Title: U.S. ARMY IN WORLD WAR II: THE FALL OF THE PHILIPPINES

The War in the Pacific series

Published by: Center of Military History, United States Army, Washington, D.C., 1989

This work covers one of the initial campaigns of the war of the Pacific (8 December 1941 through 6 May 1942), that ended with the Japanese conquest of the Philippine Islands.

MORTON, Louis : Author

Title: U.S. ARMY IN WORLD WAR II: THE FALL OF THE PHILIPPINES

The War in the Pacific series

Published by: Center of Military History, United States Army, Washington, D.C., 2004

This work covers one of the initial campaigns of the war of the Pacific (8 December 1941 through 6 May 1942), that ended with the Japanese conquest of the Philippine Islands.

MORTON, Louis : Author

Title: THE WAR IN THE PACIFIC: Strategy and Command: The First Two Years
(United States Army in World War II)

Published by: Office of the Chief of Military History, Dept. of the Army, 1962

Portions of this book consist of a synopsis of the author's *Fall of the Philippines* (*previous entry*), with some additional research carried out after *Fall's* publication.

MOSIER, Robert R. with Beverly Mosier : Authors

Title: FLYING WITH BISCUIT BOMBER BOB The Untold Story of WWII Air
Transport in the Pacific

ISBN#: 9780692268995

The author was a pilot with the 57th Troop Carrier Squadron. They ferried troops, ammunition and nurses from one island battlefield to the next, airlifting wounded to hospitals in the rear and dropping the vital supplies that sustained troops in remote locations. Known fondly as the biscuit bombers (the author was known as Biscuit Bomber Bob). Four chapters describe his experiences in the Philippines. Among their exploits was the evacuation of prisoners from Santo Tomas

Internment Camp by landing the planes on Quezon Avenue, a narrow two-lane divided highway close to the university.

MOSTOWSKI, Paul A: Author

Title: WAKE UP, AMERICA: My Four years in Hell

ISBN #: 0-533-12641-X

The author takes the reader along his journey during active duty in the Pacific in World War II, through his four years as a prisoner of war, first in the Philippines, then in Japan; a gripping account.

MOULE, William R : Author

Title: GOD'S ARMS AROUND US

Published by: Vantage Press, N.Y., 1960

An American miner working in the Philippines, his expectant wife and two young children found themselves trapped by the invading Japanese. To avoid concentration camp, believing that the war would be short, the Moules took to the mountains. William Moule describes how they survived nearly 3½ years fleeing the enemy, searching for food, building concealed shelters, and eventually enduring captivity. The baby was born while they were still in hiding.

MULLINS, Wayman C : Editor

Title: 1942 "ISSUE IN DOUBT" Symposium on the War in the Pacific by the
Admiral Nimitz Museum

ISBN #: 0-89015-968-8

Collection of first-person and historians' accounts of the first year of the Pacific war presented at a 1992 "symposium on the War in the Pacific" sponsored by the Admiral Nimitz Museum, San Antonio, Texas. Includes recollections by Philippine veterans Donald Wills (26th Cavalry), Joseph Moore (20th Pursuit Squadron), Wallace Fields (co-pilot of one of the B-17s that evacuated Quezon's party from Mindanao), Hattie Brantley (army nurse captured on Corregidor), Thomas Moorer (Patrol Wing 10), and Cecil King, Jr. (Admiral Hart's staff).

MURATA, Shozo : Author, editor: **Shintaro Fukushima**

Title: HITO NIKKI (THE PHILIPPINE DIARY)

Published by: Hara-Shobo, Tokyo, November 1969

Vol. 137, Hundred Years of Meiji Murata's diary of the two years, January 1944 to September 14, 1945, when he served as Japanese Ambassador in the Philippines. Murata's criticism on the Policy to the Philippines, pp 690-714.

MURPHY, Kenneth B. and James T : Authors

Title: WHEN MEN MUST LIVE

ISBN #: 978-0-9823258--0-3

Kenneth B. Murphy is James T. Murphy's son. Memoir of Technical Sergeant James T. Murphy, Hq. Squadron, 20th Air Base Group, a POW in the Bataan Death March, Camp O'Donnell, Cabanatuan, Bilibid Prison, the Hellship *Noto Maru* for the voyage from Manila to Japan, eventually rescued at Sendai #6, Hanawa, Japan. Extensive description of initial attacks on Nichols Field, Bataan battles and POW camp experiences. Exceptionally good detail of the hell ship, *Noto Maru*. The values instilled in him as a youth allowed him to survive.

MURPHY, Kevin C : Author

Title: INSIDE THE BATAAN DEATH MARCH Death, Travail and Memory

Published by: McFarland & Company, Inc., Jefferson, NC 28640, 2014

ISBN #: 9 780786 496815

For two weeks during the spring of 1942, the Bataan Death March - one of the most widely condemned atrocities of World War II - unfolded. The prevailing interpretation of this event is simple: American prisoners of war suffered cruel treatment at the hands of their Japanese captors while Filipinos, sympathetic to the Americans, looked on.

Most survivors of the march wrote about their experiences decades after the war and a number of factors distorted their accounts. The crucial aspect of memory is central to this study - how it is constructed, by whom and for what purpose. This book questions the prevailing interpretation, reconsiders the actions of all three groups in their cultural contexts and suggests a far greater complexity. Among the conclusions is that violence on the march was largely the result of a clash of cultures - undisciplined, individualistic Americans encountered Japanese who valued order and form, while Filipinos were active, even ambitious, participants in the drama.

Kevin C. Murphy chairs the Department of Humanities at the University of the Sciences in Philadelphia.

MYDANS, Carl : Author

Title: MORE THAN MEETS THE EYE

Published by: Harper & Brothers, New York 16, N.Y., 1959

The author was a staff photographer for *Life* since its inception. This book includes the story of his capture by the Japanese when they overran the Philippines. He was exchanged to freedom after two years as a prisoner, to return with the American forces which led the assault to liberate his own prison camp, Santo Tomas; and he went on with the Americans to photograph them when they

took the surrender aboard the U.S.S. Missouri, and to share their experiences for four years when they occupied Japan.

MYERS, Ralph “Gene” : Author

Title: MABUHAY Sentimental Journey - A World War II Experience

ISBN #: 0-9625571-0-2

The author served with the 71st Medical Battalion of the famed 7th Division. They were assigned to set up a civilian hospital in Dulag, Leyte in October 1944, leading the first US landings in the Philippines.

NAKPIL, Carmen Guerrero : Author

Title: MYSELF, ELSEWHERE

ISBN #: 978-971-93760-0-2

An autobiography and memoir of old pre-war Ermita, covering the period between 1922 and 1945, the destruction of Manila. Writing at age 84, the author contrasts the gentility of pre-war Ermita with the brutality of the battle that destroyed it. She describes the cultural frame, the manners, and morals, gossip and intrigue of a small Filipino town on Manila Bay during the first half of the 20 century with both humour and also sorrow over its tragedy.

NASH, Grace C : Author

Title: THAT WE MIGHT LIVE

A Story of Human Triumph during World War II

ISBN #: 0-914778-58-7

Grace Nash tells a gripping story of her American family in the Philippines, surviving imprisonment by the Japanese for over three years, firstly in Santo Tomas Internment camp and then in Los Baños Internment camp.

NATIONAL HISTORICAL INSTITUTE : Compilers

Title: REMEMBERING WORLD WAR II IN THE PHILIPPINES Volume I

Proceedings of the Oral History Conference Marking the 60th Anniversary
of the Battle for Manila

ISBN #: 978-971-538-203-8

A collection of lectures delivered on 4-5 February 2005 that brings to light the different tragedies - and triumphs - that unfolded during the darkest times in the history of the Filipino people, and ultimately led to the final liberation of Manila.

NATIONAL HISTORICAL INSTITUTE : Compilers

Title: REMEMBERING WORLD WAR II IN THE PHILIPPINES Volume 2

Proceedings of the Oral History Conference "World War II in the Philippines: Remembering 60 Years After"

ISBN #: 978-971-538-207-6

This compilation presents stories of civilians, Filipinos and foreigners alike, during the years when the country was under Japanese rule. Narrated by a diverse group of people, and includes that of an American Jesuit priest who was detained with fellow ecclesiastics at San Agustin Church and the Los Baños internee camp; a business tycoon's ordeal when he, along with his family, trekked through the cold highlands of North Luzon to escape the carpet bombing of Baguio; a respected artist raging against the takeover of a sovereign nation; an academic's candid depiction of the petty rivalries of some guerillas. Information on various battle strategies used by the Allies and guerilla forces, and the collaboration issue which never had a formal and just closure are likewise included in this volume.

NATIONAL MEDIA PRODUCTION CENTER, MANILA : Producer

Title: BATAAN AND CORREGIDOR Battleground of the brave

Copyright: National Media Production Center, Manila

First printing: September 1977, Second printing: April 1980

This book was produced to commemorate the WWII memorial at Mount Samat to the Filipino war dead of the Bataan campaign. It includes a description of the battles and numerous photographs.

NAVARRO, Edmundo G : Author

Title: BEDS OF NAILS

Privately published: 1988

Navarro's adventuresome life saw him graduate with the 1940 PMA class, serve in North Luzon during the Philippine Campaign, followed by imprisonment at Ft. Santiago and participation in guerrilla activities. After the war he joined the "new" Philippine Scouts, then the Veterans Administration.

NETZORG, Morton J : Author

Title: THE PHILIPPINES IN WORLD WAR II AND TO INDEPENDENCE
(December 8, 1941 - July 4, 1946) An Annotated Bibliography
Volume I A - L

ISBN #: 0-9647506-0-0

This 2 volume annotated bibliography of the Philippines during the Japanese occupation and up to independence, is the result of many years of collecting publications, reading, note-taking, and compiling by a long-time resident of the Philippines. His quest was personal. Born in the Philippines of American parents Morton (Jock) Netzorg left for the U.S. in 1940 when 28 years old. When war came his parents became civilian internees of the Japanese. His brother volunteered for service on Bataan and though he survived the surrender and the Death March, was a prisoner-of-war and became a victim of cerebral malaria. Many of his Filipino friends died fighting.

NETZORG, Morton J : Author

Title: THE PHILIPPINES IN WORLD WAR II AND TO INDEPENDENCE
(December 8, 1941 - July 4, 1946) An Annotated Bibliography
Volume II M-Z & Numbers

ISBN #: 0-9647506-0-0

Please see description above.

NEY, Colonel Virgil : Author

Title: NOTES ON GUERRILLA WAR: PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICES
Published by: Command Publications, Washington 15, D.C., 1961

This book, by a leading writer on guerrilla war, includes a chapter (VI, pages 83-108) on guerrilla activities in the Philippines during World War II.

NIEVA, Antonio A : Author

Title: THE FIGHT FOR FREEDOM: Remembering Bataan and Corregidor
ISBN #: 971-10-0947-1

A personal view of battles in the Philippines by a survivor of the Bataan Death March.

NIX, Asbury L : Author

Title: CORREGIDOR: OASIS OF HOPE
Published by the author, Stevens Point, Wisconsin, 1991
ISBN#: 0942495195

Nix served with the 34th Light Maintenance Company on Bataan. He recounts the experiences of his unit during the campaign on Corregidor, followed by his prisoner of war experience, work details, and transportation on the *Noto Maru* prison ship. Also included are complete rosters for those held at POW Camp Number 9, names and statistics about the Japanese "Hell Ships," rosters of those

on work details, and a roster of people aboard the Noto Maru. Whilst a POW in Hanawa Sendai No. 6, he worked in the Mitsubishi copper mines.

NIXON, Eva Anna : Author

Title: DELAYED MANILA, 1941-1945

Library of Congress no: 82-115690, Copyright: 1981

This book is from Anna Nixon's diary kept while she was a prisoner during World War II in Santo Tomas Internment Camp in Manila, the Philippines.

NOBES, Clifford E. B : Author

Title: APO PADI (An Autobiography)

ISBN #: 971-10-0369-4

Recruited as an Episcopal priest in the U.S. in 1931 to establish a seminary for the pagan Igorots of northern Luzon in the Philippines, the author tells the story of his family life and adventures amongst the Igorots and how they succeeded in surviving 33 months interned by the Japanese in Camp Holmes.

NOE, Leanne Blinzler and Barbara A. Noe : Authors

Title: MacARTHUR CAME BACK A Little Girl's Encounter With War In The Philippines

ISBN #: 978-0-615-60296-7

At the age of three, Leanne Blinzler Noe moved to the Philippines in 1937 with her parents and sister, where her father had accepted a job at a gold mine. Within a year, her mother had died, and she and her sister were living in a German convent in Manila, then Baguio. Talk of war swept through the country, but no one believed the Japanese would actually invade. Eight hours after they attacked Pearl Harbor, however, Japanese war planes headed toward the tropical archipelago, where Leanne was attending Mass with her sister. Soon the civilians were being rounded up into Japanese prison camps, and General Douglas MacArthur, commander of U.S. Army Forces Far East, fled the country, promising to return. This is Leanne's story.

NOLASCO, Edmundo F : Author

Title: UNYONISTA THE CHRONICLES OF A SOCIAL JUSTICE CRUSADER

ISBN #: 978-971-550-635-9

The author of this autobiography has spent most of his life in the Philippines labour movement, organizing workers, helping build a nationwide movement against the Marcos dictatorship, and today, working to address the plight of forgotten war veterans and their families. Chapter three covers the war years, including service on Bataan, the Death March, from which he escaped, and his work as a guerrilla.

NORDIN, Carl S : Author

Title: WE WERE NEXT TO NOTHING : An American POW's Account of Japanese Prison Camps and Deliverance in World War II

Published by: McFarland & Company, 1997

ISBN #: 0-7864-0274-1

The author was a member of the 2nd QM Company (Avn), 5th Air Base Group on Mindanao and was captured by the Japanese on May 10, 1942. He was held as a POW at Camp Casisang, Davao Penal Colony, Lasang Airfield (got sick and was returned to Davao Penal Colony; hence, he missed the disastrous voyage on the Shinyo Maru) and Yokkaichi where he worked on the railroad. A secret diary became the basis of this work, an expanded diary that includes a roster of the 2nd QM Company (Avn).

NORLING, Bernard : Author

Title: THE INTREPID GUERRILLAS OF NORTH LUZON

Published by: University Press of Kentucky, 1999

ISBN #: 0-8131-2118-3

This factual account of the Cagayan-Apayao Forces operating in Northern Luzon (January 1942 to August 1943) and commanded by Major Ralph Praeger, until he was killed and the unit was decimated by the Japanese, is based on the after-action monograph of Col. Thomas S. Jones, Troop C, 26th Cavalry (PS) and extensive research by the author. It contains extensive references including actual transcripts of radio messages between Troop C and MacArthur's headquarters. Troop C was the last horse cavalry unit to see action. After capture, most of the men were executed and one died in the sinking of the Arisan Maru.

NORMAN, Elizabeth M : Author

Title: WE BAND OF ANGELS: The Untold Story of American Nurses Trapped on Bataan by the Japanese

Published by: Random House, Inc., 1999

ISBN #: 0-375-50245-9

Ninety-nine Army and Navy nurses, the first unit of American women ever sent into the middle of battle became known as the "Angels of Bataan and Corregidor" when they became the only group of American women captured and imprisoned by the Japanese. Their story of desperate flight to avoid capture and their ultimate surrender, imprisonment, liberation and homecoming is one of endurance and professionalism. Elizabeth Norman covers in-depth an often over-looked or unknown part of the POW experience.

NORMAN, Michael and Elizabeth M: Authors

Title: TEARS IN THE DARKNESS: The Story of the Bataan Death March and Its Aftermath

ISBN #: 978-0-374-27260-9

A new book by a former reporter for *The New York Times* and a Marine Corps combat veteran of Vietnam, and his wife, a professor at New York University. Ben Steele, a young cowboy on his home range in Montana who had enlisted as a soldier in WWII, was caught up in the battle for Bataan in the Philippines, then in the ensuing death march as a prisoner of the Japanese, which he barely survived. Beginning with harrowing sketches of that experience, and in the course of various adventures and misadventures, he continued to draw and paint, and has since become a distinguished artist.

NORQUIST, Ernest O : Author

Title: OUR PARADISE: A GI'S WAR DIARY

ISBN #: 0-9606-240-9-0

Ernest Norquist, a Milwaukee veteran, wrote this diary while serving as a U.S. Army medic in the Philippines. An almost daily account provides information on army life, the Bataan Death March, experiences as a Japanese POW, and life in an army camp shortly after liberation. It reveals a fascinating portrait of the infra-structure the prisoners developed within prison walls; an infra-structure that included a university, religious communities, music and theatre.

NOVA, Lily and Iven Lourie : Editors

Title: INTERRUPTED LIVES : FOUR WOMEN'S STORIES OF INTERNMENT DURING WORLD WAR II IN THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 0-9645181-9-8

Included in this book are interviews and narratives from four women who survived the Japanese internment camps in the Philippines: Margaret Sams, Sascha Jean Jansen, Jane Wills, and Karen Kerns Lewis.

NOYER, William L : Author

Title: MACTAN: SHIP OF DESTINY

Printed: 1979 Distributed by: Rainbow Press, 3414 N. Howard St., Fresno, CA 93726

This dramatic story began on New Year's Eve 1941 when the *Mactan*, a tiny, 42 year old inter-island steamer, picked her way through the minefields off Corregidor, and began an epic voyage that would end 27 days later in Sydney, Australia. Jammed aboard the decks were 224 seriously wounded American and Filipino soldiers who had been left behind in Manila when General MacArthur withdrew his troops to Bataan on Christmas Eve. On a list-minute order by MacArthur and with heroic efforts from the American Red Cross, Filipino volunteers, and the U.S. Army, they were saved from capture by the Japanese.

NUNAG, Jr., Major Vicente K : Author

Title: WWII MEMOIRS - MEMOIRS OF BOHOL DURING ITS FIGHT FOR LIBERATION
Privately printed

This was written on April 1, 1943 when Major Nunag was then a Captain and Commanding Officer, 1st Battalion Bohol Force. As Major, he was Commanding Officer, 85th Infantry Regiment, Bohol Area Command and Commanding Officer, Special Unit (Attached to the American Division).

NUVAL, Leonardo Q., Commander, PN (Retired) : Author

Title: NE'ER SHALL INVADERS

Published by: Diliman, Quezon City, 1972

This book is about the major land battles for the reconquest of North Luzon in World War II. It is the story of the 25,664 officers and men of the US Army Forces in the Philippines, North Luzon, the *bolomen*, the Women's Auxillary Service and the millions who inhabited North Luzon.

NUVAL, Leonardo Q., Commander, PN (Retired) : Author

Title: REMEMBER THEM KINDLY : Some Filipinos during WWII

Published by: Claretian Publications, Claret Seminary Foundation, Quezon City, Philippines

ISBN #: 9715016782

OATMAN, Earl R : Author

Title: BATAAN: ONLY THE BEGINNING True Story of an American Soldier Imprisoned by the Imperial Japanese Army

Published privately

Library of Congress Catalog Card no: 91-90094

Earl Oatman's "adventure" began on his 21st birthday, while stationed at March Field, California, and ended almost 4 years later on his return to the US. It is his story of the Bataan Death March, escape and survival in the Zambales Mountains, recapture, and imprisonment by the Japanese.

OBERT, David L : Author

Title: PHILIPPINES DEFENDER A Fighter Pilot's Diary, 1941-1942

ISBN #: 927562-12-X

Major David Obert was a U.S. Army Air Force fighter pilot stationed in the Philippine Island in December, 1941. Through his diary, he has provided a factual account of the daily activities of a small group of fighter pilots who were outnumbered and outgunned whilst flying the Curtis P-40 Warhawk of "Flying Tigers" fame. Obert's diary is a window to the real world of aerial conflict and captures the personal courage, sacrifice, determination and commitment he and his fellow pilots needed to meet a superior military force.

O'BRIEN, Fr. Niall : Editor

Title: COLUMBAN MARTYRS OF MALATE

Printed by: Kadena Press Inc., 1995

This small book tells the story of the tragic deaths of five Columban Fathers in Malate at the end of World War II, during the terrible massacre that took place in

Manila. As the Americans closed in on the Japanese, the killings in the city intensified; everyone in sight was killed.

OGAWA, Tetsuro : Author

Title: TERRACED HELL A Japanese Memoir of Defeat & Death in Northern Luzon, Philippines

ISBN #: 080481001X

A straightforward account of Mr.Ogawa's and his fellow Japanese teachers' struggle for existence in the mountains of Northern Luzon near the end of WWII. Having completed his narrative in Japanese, he decided to translate it into English so that English readers could know what Japanese as individuals felt and thought during the war. In his preface he says: "The misdeeds of our soldiers hitherto reported are indeed an indelible disgrace to our history. Although these cruelties were committed by wartime Japanese made fanatical by mass psychology and by the heady wine of success, I have no intention of trying to defend them here. Words fail to express our shame and regret."

OGLE, Mary S : Author

Title: SHANGHAI WOLFE

SBN #: 8127-0065-1

The story of Wolfe Ismond, born into a Jewish family in Great Britain and raised in Shanghai, who had a varied and restless career in Canada and China and was trapped in Manila at the start of WWII. He was interned for three years principally at Camp John Hay.

OGLE, Mary S : Author

Title: WORTH THE PRICE

Published by: Review and Herald Publishing Association, Washington, D.C.

Missionary author's experiences as an internee in the Philippines during WWII. "I have tried to give a picture of how a cross section of American and British civilians adapted themselves to internment and carried on within the limits of their circumstances, a normal community life."

OLSON, John E : Author

Title: ANYWHERE-ANYTIME The History of the Fifty-Seventh Infantry (PS)

Published by: The Author, 1991

Two members of the 57th Infantry Regiment of Philippine Scouts recall the heroic deeds of those who trained, fought and died in one of the bloodiest campaigns in military history. Discussions and descriptions of internment camps, the Bataan Death March and the regiment before the war.

OLSON, John E : Author (57th Infantry (PS)

Title: O'DONNELL : ANDERSONVILLE OF THE PACIFIC

Published by: The Author, 1985

ISBN #: 0374272603

The author was a Captain in the 57th Infantry Regiment during the defence of Bataan and was in the first group from the Death March to enter Camp O'Donnell.

He served as Personnel Officer for the American POWs. In that capacity, he maintained daily strength and death figures, and kept an official journal of events which he was able to conceal from the Japanese during three years of captivity.

OLSON, Col. John : Editor

Title: THE PHILIPPINE SCOUTS

Published by: Philippine Scouts Heritage Society, Fort Sam Houston
Museum, San Antonio, Texas

The history of the Philippine Scouts given in a series of snapshots, photos and articles taken from copies of memorabilia found in the Philippine Scouts Collection at the Ft. Sam Houston Museum.

ONDA, Shigetaka : Author

Title: BATAAN-SEN: SENSO TO NINGEN NO KIROKU (*In Japanese*)

Assault of Bataan: Records of War and Human Beings

Published by: Tokuma Books, Tokyo

Detailed records of the "Assault on Bataan" from December 18, 1941 to April 9, 1942 through interviews and diaries of 700 Japanese surviving veterans, and *War History* published by the National Institute of Defense (NID). The book is attached with an explanatory talk of the author, an editor of a newspaper, and another journalist, Takashi Muramatsu, who was stationed in the Philippines as a war reporter from May 1943 to the end of the war. They regard the "Great Eastern War" the compulsory results of the policy of the "Rich Country and Strong Defense," which Japan's Meiji Government decided and followed, and which led Japan to Militarism. This was war of the Imperialism against Democracy. They regard Japan's defeat was inevitable and it was good for Japan as she could be a democratic country. The facts about the Japanese troops especially in the first three months of the "Assault of Bataan" are revealed, with insights into the further development of the Pacific War.

ONDA, Shigetaka : Author

Title: BATTLE OF LEITE AND MINDANAO : Record of Human Beings (*In Japanese*)

Published by: Tokuma Book Store Pub. Tokyo, 1977

Attached with explanatory talk with Shohei Ooka, who wrote *Leite Senki (Battle of Leite)*.

ONGPAUCO AFP (Ret.), Lt. Col. Fidel L : Author

Title: THEY REFUSED TO DIE True stories about World War II heroes in the
Philippines, 1941-1945

ISBN #: 0-9690367-1-X

This is an anecdotal history of the Philippines in World War II. The author fought at Bataan and was a POW at the Capas Concentration Camp.

ONODA, Hiroo : Author, translated by Charles S. Terry

Title: NO SURRENDER My Thirty-Year War

ISBN #: 0-7394-0756-2

Lieutenant Hiroo Onoda refused to surrender for thirty years, skilfully out-maneuvering every pursuer, convinced that World War II was still being fought and that one day his fellow soldiers would return victorious. This is the account of his will to survive alone in the jungles of the Philippines, after the ending of hostilities.

ONORATO, Michael P : Author

Title: FORGOTTEN HEROES

Japan's Imprisonment of American Civilians in the Philippines,
1942-1945

ISBN #: 0-88736-386-5

A compilation of oral histories; published in 1990, including:

Title: CLAUDE A. BUSS IN MANILA 1941-1942

When war came to the Philippines in December 1941, High Commissioner Sayre left Claude Buss in Manila to look after American interests while the Commonwealth Government and the rest of the High Commissioner's staff retreated to Corregidor Island in Manila Bay. In time Buss was taken prisoner by the Japanese and interned, first in Manila and later in Japan.

Title: TWO JESUITS AT LOS BANOS: Leo A. Cullum and James B. Reuter

Father Leo A. Cullum and seminarian James B. Reuter, American Jesuits living at Ateneo de Manila College when the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, describe life in wartime Manila under the Japanese occupation and their internment at Los Banos during the last months of 1944.

Title: JAMES J. HALSEMA The Internment Camp at Baguio

Son of an American engineer in the Philippine civil service who became a correspondent for the Manila Daily Bulletin describes in some detail the fall of Baguio on the island of Luzon to the Japanese army and his years in the Baguio internment camp.

Title: HENRY SIOUX JOHNSON: Stranger in a Strange Land

Henry Sioux Johnson, a Chinese American, was fleeing from Shanghai when he and his siblings were caught in Manila by the outbreak of the Pacific war. He describes four years in captivity at Santo Tomas and at Los Baños.

Title: MAURICE AND VIRGINIA CHAPMAN - Experiences in the Philippines

The Chapmans, English/American, were interned on Cebu for seven months before further internment at Santo Tomas internment camp, Manila. They were transferred to Los Baños in 1943 where they remained until early in 1945 when the Americans made an early dawn raid on the camp and saved the lives of all internees who did not know they were due to be shot by the Japanese the following day.

ONORATO, Michael P : Editor and Interviewer of Oral Histories
Published by: Oral History Program, California State University, Fullerton

Title: SALVADOR ARANETA: Reflections of an Exile

Published: 1979

ISBN #: 0-9620979-0-X

Pages 9 and 10 of this interview deal with the Japanese entry into Manila in 1945.

Title: BESSIE HACKET WILSON: Memories of the Philippines

Published: 1989

ISBN #: 0-9620979-1-8

Born and raised in Zamboanga, Philippine Islands, where her father owned and published the Mindanao Herald, the interviewee recalls her career as a young reporter in Manila covering the social affairs of affluent Americans and Filipinos in the pre-World War II years, her experiences in the weeks before the surrender of Manila to the Japanese army, life as an internee in Santo Tomas Internment Camp, and the retaking of Manila by the U.S. Army in February 1945.

OOKA, Shohei : Author (Translated from the Japanese and edited by
Wayne P. Lammers

Title: TAKEN CAPTIVE A Japanese POW's Story

ISBN #: 0-471-14285-9

An intimate, gripping, and enlightening true story of a middle-aged scholar thrown into a primitive struggle for survival. His stirring account offers a penetrating exploration of Japanese society, and its values, as embodied by the microcosm of his fellow POWs.

ORTEGA Jr. Abel : Author

Title: COURAGE ON BATAAN AND BEYOND

Memories of an American POW who was a slave of the Japanese during WWII for 3½ years.

Published by: Authorhouse, 2005

ISBN #: 1-4208-6384-3

The author tells the story of his father's experiences in the 192nd Tank Battalion which arrived in the Philippines on November 20, 1941. He fought in Bataan and survived the Bataan Death March following which he was imprisoned in four POW

camps on Luzon, two Hell Ship voyages to Formosa/Japan, and three and a half years imprisonment in two POW camps on Formosa and two POW camps in Japan.

ORTIZ, Ezequiel L. and James A. McClure : Authors

Title: DON JOSE An American Soldier's Courage and Faith in Japanese Captivity

ISBN #: 978-0-86534-857-8

The story of Joseph Quintero, son of Mexican immigrants to the US, who enlisted in the Army, and arrived in Manila on 22 April 1941 where he was assigned to the 60th Coast Artillery Battery H, on Corregidor. Sent first to Bilibid jail in Manila, he arrived at Cabanatuan Prison Camp on 29 May, 1942. While being transferred to Japan on the hellship *Taga Maru* in September 1943, Quintero had an emergency appendectomy performed by US Army doctor, Major Keggie. He was assigned to Niigata Camp in Japan where he remained for the rest of the war.

Appendix 1 is an account of the Hartford Battery on Corregidor from November 28, 1941 until surrender on May 6, 1942; Appendix 2 is the 60th Coast Artillery Organization and Assignments; Appendix 3 is an article on the Air Defense Lessons of the Philippine Campaign of 1941-1942.

OSAWA, Kiyoshi : Author

Title: A JAPANESE IN THE PHILIPPINES

Originally published in Japan as "Firipin no Ichi Nihonjin kara" by Shinchosha, Tokyo, 1981

The autobiography of a Japanese, who chose to spend his life in the Philippines with the Filipino people. He emigrated to the Philippines in 1925 at age 19. During the occupation of the Philippines, he was made Managing Director of the Fuel Distribution Union by the Military Administration. Repatriated in January 1946, he returned to the Philippines in September 1959. During the liberation, his life was saved by Filipino friends.

OTTIGER, Lisa : Author

Title: IN MY ABSENCE

ISBN #: 0-595-32206-9

Harrington was one of thousands of military personnel captured by the Japanese when the American army surrendered in the Philippines. Sixty years later, his granddaughter tries to piece together the story of his final journey. Through powerful wartime letters, poems, and memoir, Lisa Ottiger recounts her family's eccentric history in the Philippines and the improbable love story of her grandmother Ruth, an American woman raised in glamorous pre-war Manila, and her grandfather, a young lawyer from Mississippi. *In My Absence* is a moving story about the many journeys a family must make to lay rest its past and give voice to its story.

OWENS, William A : Author

Title: EYE-DEEP IN HELL

A Memoir of the Liberation of the Philippines, 1944-45

ISBN #: 0-87074-279-5

As a young professor of English in a small Texas town, the author enlisted in 1944 and was assigned to the Counter Intelligence Corps in the Philippines. He found himself in the midst of the action: in the third wave of soldiers landing at Leyte Gulf, in the invasion of Luzon, in the siege and taking of Manila, in the countryside with the communist Huks and guerrillas after the Philippines were "secured." As a CIC agent, Owens interrogated Japanese and read captured documents, thwarted infiltration and sabotage, and came to know the major Filipino political leaders on both the left and the right.

PAGET, Mrs. K.M : Author

Title: OUT OF THE HAND OF THE TERRIBLE

Published by: S. John Bacon (Marshall, Morgan & Scott), Melbourne

The author and her family were missionaries from the Ceylon and India mission who arrived in Manila just before the bombing of Pearl Harbour, and found themselves caught in the Pacific War. They spent the next three years in Luzon amid experiences of horror and privations.

PANLILIO, Yay : Author

Title: THE CRUCIBLE An Autobiography

Published by: The MacMillan Company, New York, 1950

Yay Panlilio, better known as "Colonel Yay," a Philippine-American newspaperwoman with a price on her head, fled Japanese-held Manila to join the guerrillas in the hills of Luzon. This is the history of three terrible, valorous years.

PARKINSON, James W and Lee Benson : Authors

Title: SOLDIER SLAVES: Abandoned by the White House, Courts, and Congress

ISBN #: 1-59114-204-0

The author traces the course of forced-labor use of American POWs, their abuse, and their postwar efforts to secure restitution from the Japanese companies that used them.

PARSONS, C : Author

Title: REPORT TO THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, August 12, 1942

A Strictly Confidential Report - Unpublished

Mr. Charles (Chick) Parsons, a Manila resident and President of Luzon Stevedoring Company, was the Honorary Panamanian Consul in Manila. He was able to secure diplomatic status and was repatriated in June 1942 together with other diplomatic personnel on board M.S. Gripsholm. This report on conditions in the Philippines is believed to have been prepared and typed while on board ship, between Portuguese East Africa and New York City.

Going on active duty with the U.S. Navy, Lt. Cdr. Parsons made numerous return trips to the Philippines during the Japanese occupation and was instrumental in developing the guerrilla networks.

PASHKO, Stanley : Author

Title: ROSS DUNCAN AT BATAAN

Published by: Julian Messner, Inc., New York, 1950

The action-packed story of Lieutenant Duncan, drafted before college into officers' candidate school for basic training, where his experience, sometimes mocked, as a boy scout enabled him to become an officer that much quicker. A requested tour of duty in the Philippines seemed a good way to see a new part of the world but it was late 1941 and the Japanese had landed and he fought with the Filipino Scouts on Bataan until surrender. Though captured and badly beaten by the Japanese, he escaped, found a small hidden skiff and rowed towards Corregidor, Miraculously, he was picked up by an American submarine and taken to Australia.

PATTON, M. H: Author

Title: OUR CONCENTRATED LIFE An Account of Life in Japanese Internment Camps

Unpublished Memoir: July 1945

This memoir was written in 1945 immediately after return from 38 months of concentration camp experience in the Philippines. While the author considers it to be written somewhat hastily, Mr. Jim Halsema considers it to be fairly accurate due to the immediacy of writing based in part on a notebook kept between 1942 and 1945.

PEARSON M.C., A.U.S., F.A.C.P., Lt. Col. Emmet F : Author

Title: MORBIDITY AND MORTALITY IN SANTO TOMAS INTERMENT CAMP

Privately printed

The author, an army doctor, was in charge of the hospital in Santo Tomas Internment Camp immediately after the liberation. This is an interesting overview of healthcare in Santo Tomas.

PEARSON, Judith L : Author

Title: BELLY OF THE BEAST: A POW's Inspiring True Story of Faith, Courage and Survival Aboard the Infamous WWII Japanese Hellship, the Oryoku Maru

Published by: Penguin Books, 2001

ISBN #: 0-451-20444-1

On December 13, 1944, 1619 filthy and emaciated men were forced to march five miles from Bilibid Prison, Manila, where they had survived three years as Japanese POWs, to Pier 7 on the Manila waterfront. They were crammed into cargo holds in the *Oryoku Maru* to be taken to Japan. This is the story of Estel Myers, a Navy hospital corpsman, and of three dozen other veterans who were amongst the few hundred that managed to survive and, much later, were interviewed by the author.

PEAVEY, Bill : Author

Title: DIGNITY OF THE SOUL

The Story of Filipino Bravery in World War II

ISBN #: 0-9647607-0-3

An overview of World War II in the Philippines - Japan had expected a quick victory and assumed that it would succeed in its conquest in seven weeks but had badly misjudged the Filipinos, completely failing to understand their will and determination to repel the enemy at all costs.

PEÑA, Lt. Col Ambrosio P : Author

Title: THE STORY OF THE 1ST REGULAR DIVISION

The 1st Division had been little more than a paper organization before the war and was not organized for active service until mid-December 1941. It fought on Bataan under Fidel V. Segundo (USMA August 1917) and Kearie L. Berry

PEÑA, Lt. Col. Ambrosio P : Author

Title: BATAAN'S OWN

Printed by: Muñoz Press, Inc., Philippines, 1967

The 2d Regular Division of the Philippine Army was not conscripted until after the withdrawal of the USAFFE to Bataan in early January 1942; thus the appellation, "Bataan's Own." The youngest of the combat divisions of the Philippine Army, it was organized utilizing as its nucleus the 51st Provisional Brigade to which the 1st and 2d Regiments had been assigned. This is the story of their fight in Bataan until surrender in April 1942.

PERALTA, Laverne Y : Author

Title: WHO IS WHO: Philippine Guerrilla Resistance Movement 1942-1945

Photocopy (2 editions published in 1972)

Mostly concerned with guerrilla units in Luzon but there are sections covering other Philippine islands.

PÉREZ DE OLAGUER, Antonio : Author

Title: EL TERROR AMARILLO EN FILIPINAS (*Spanish*)

Published by: Editorial Juventud, S.A., Barcelona, 1947

de Olaguer was author of many books; a journalist, editor and proprietor, and had close ties to the Philippines through his father. From 1928 on, he made several trips around the world, stopping in the Philippines and recording his impressions in books and articles. After the death of his brother during the battle for Manila in 1945, he had continuous contact with the Philippines, both for family and business

reasons, and gathered the material for his book *El Terror Amarillo en Filipinas*, published in 1947.

PÉREZ DE OLAGUER, Antonio : Author

Title: TERROR IN MANILA February 1945 (an abridged translation of *El Terror Amarillo en Filipinas*)

Published by: Memorare Manila 1945 Foundation, Inc., 2005

ISBN #: 971-93217-0-9

PERRET, Geoffrey : Author

Title: OLD SOLDIERS NEVER DIE The Life of Douglas MacArthur

Published by: Random House, New York, 1996

ISBN #: 0 233 99002 X

This gossipy biography tells the usual story but is more favourable to MacArthur than most in recent years. Perret repeats the standard MacArthur-centric account of the creation of the Philippine Army, managing to mention not a single Filipino soldier in the process. The author's research is not reliable (the Philippine-related sections of the book are filled with factual errors and sources provided in the notes do not always support the text), but Perret has some provocative things to say about the debacle at Clark Field on 8 December 1941.

PERRY, Mark : Author

Title: THE MOST DANGEROUS MAN IN AMERICA

In his account of MacArthur's conduct of the Army's war in the Pacific, the military and foreign policy historian Mark Perry provides an insightful portrait of a commander whose occasional military genius vied with an overweening ego that alienated his superiors in Washington.

PESTAÑO, Major Rolando S : Author

Title: A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 31ST DIVISION, PHILIPPINE ARMY

Copyright: Office of the Chief of Military History Armed Forces of the Philippines, Camp General Emilio Aguinaldo, Quexon City, 1974

Ref: UA853.P5P47

This book attempts to record the organization, administration, and operations of the 31st Division, Philippine Army, during the defense of the Philippines from 1941 to 1942. Lack of primary source material, particularly official records and reports of operations has hampered the work, but every effort has been made to verify the accuracy of the material.

PESTAÑO-JACINTO, Pacita : Author

Title: LIVING WITH THE ENEMY

A Diary of the Japanese Occupation

ISBN #: 971-27-0913-2

This is a detailed and moving record of a family surviving under enemy occupation, enduring the countless deprivations and humiliations of war. The author, a professional writer, had made notes and kept clippings throughout the war, and actually typed her manuscript just after the war. In 1987 she told a friend about her diary and was inspired to write her book which was published in 1999.

PETAK, Joseph A : Author

Title: NEVER PLAN TOMORROW: The Saga of the Bataan Death March and Battle of Corregidor Survivors 1942-1945

ISBN #: 0-9631609-6-6

The author became a Combat Photographer with the Photo Section, 228th Signal Corps, after being transferred from the Air Corps' 2nd Observation Unit and the 4th Chemical Company. He was one of the few who saw the war on both Bataan and Corregidor, and was in several POW camps: 92nd Garage on Corregidor, Bilibid, Cabanatuan, on the Hokka (Totori) Maru, in the old Splinter Camp (Hoten Camp) and the new camp in Mukden, Manchuria. Includes roster of the Mukden, Manchuria POWs and a list of those who died.

PETERSON, A.H., G.C. Reinhardt and E.E. Conger : Editors

Title: SYMPOSIUM ON THE ROLE OF AIRPOWER IN COUNTERINSURGENCY AND UNCONVENTIONAL WARFARE: ALLIED RESISTANCE TO THE JAPANESE ON LUZON, WORLD WAR II - Memorandum RM-3655-PR

Published by: The Rand Corporation, Santa Monica, California, July 1963

Prepared for United States Air Force Project Rand. This memorandum is a condensation of the discussion of the Allied Resistance to the Japanese on Luzon during World War II. The material consists of personal recollections and discussions by men who were active in the campaigns, and is done in a purely reportorial style with care to retain the flavour and connotations of the participants. For this reason no attempt was made to resolve differences between the participants' views and available published works on the same subjects.

PETILLO, Carol Morris : Author

Title: DOUGLAS MACARTHUR: THE PHILIPPINE YEARS

ISBN #: 0-253-11248-6

This "psychological interpretation" of what drove MacArthur was (thanks to Richard Sutherland's just-opened papers) the first to reveal Quezon's payment of a half-million dollars to MacArthur in 1942, with substantial sums for subordinate officers, as well. Netzorg commented that it was "notable how little the book has to do with Filipinos." The doctoral dissertation on which the book is based (same title, Rutgers, 1979) includes a fuller discussion of Petillo's views on why MacArthur felt justified in accepting the money.

PHILLIPS, Claire and Myron B. Goldsmith : Authors

Title: MANILA ESPIONAGE

Published by: Binfords and Mort, Portland, Oregon, 1947

The memoir of Claire Phillips, a resourceful spy who operated in Japanese-held Manila during World War II. Claire Phillips stayed in Manila after her husband went

on to Corregidor and his death. She started a night club in Manila which catered to Japanese officers and with her contacts was able to give information and aid to guerrilla fighters and imprisoned American soldiers. Later she was imprisoned and tortured but released when the prison was freed by Americans.

PICORNELL, Pedro M : Author

Title: THE REMEDIOS HOSPITAL 1942-1945 A Saga of Malate

ISBN #: 971-555-068-1

During the Japanese occupation, the author studied at the University of the Philippines while serving as a volunteer worker at the Remedios Hospital. He survived the destruction of the hospital during the liberation of Manila in February 1945. His book records the work of the volunteers.

PLAYTER, John : Author

Title: BATAAN: A Survivor's Memoir

ISBN #: 0-925359-15-7

John Playter graduated with a BA in Geology and a commission as a Second Lieutenant in the U.S. Army Reserves Corps. In July 1941 he was called to Active Duty in the Philippines, arriving in September 1941. He served with Battery D, 2nd Battalion, 88th FA(PS) until ordered to surrender on April 9, 1942. He survived the Bataan Death March, was incarcerated at Prison Camps O'Donnell and Cabanatuan, Luzon, and Davao Penal Colony and Lasang, Mindanao. On 7 September, 1944 he escaped from the Japanese ship, the Shinyo Maru when it was destroyed by torpedoes from the Submarine USS Paddle. He swam ashore and with 81 others was cared for by Filipino Guerrillas before being evacuated to Australia 3 weeks later, and being shipped to San Francisco 30 days afterwards.

POBRE, Dr. Cesar P. and

Brigadier General Juanito T. Rimando (Ret.) : Authors

Title: ALAB NG PUSO, THE FILIPINOS IN WORLD WAR II

Published by: Department of National Defense, Philippines

Documents the heroism of Filipino guerrillas and chronicles how the resistance movement started with small guerrilla bands led by civilians, mushrooming in the countryside into large armed groups that waged relentless battles against the invaders. Veterans contributed recollections of their wartime experiences.

POBRE, Cesar P : Author, with Phillip Kimpo, Jr.

Title: THE FREEDOM FIGHTERS OF NORTHERN LUZON An Untold Story

ISBN #: 978-971-94300-1-8

The story of the Philippine guerrillas of the Ilocos, the Cordilleras, and the Cagayan Valley, who, outnumbered, fought and neutralized well over fifty thousand Japanese soldiers. Pages 150-171 list the casualties lost by the various regiments of USAFIP-NL from January 6 to August 15, 1945.

POLETTE, Nancy : Author

Title: POW : ANGEL ON CALL The True Story of an American Guerrilla Nurse in the Philippines During WWII

ISBN #: 978-0-9888465-0-0

The story of a guerrilla nurse in the Philippines. Winner of the Presidential Medal of Freedom. Miss "U" risked her life again and again to bring aid to Allied Prisoners of War and dodged enemy attacks to aid wounded resistance fighters. An exciting, true tale, adapted for young readers.

POLETTE, Nancy : Author

Title: ANGEL IN FATIGUES: The Story Of Colonel Ruby Bradley - The Most Decorated Woman In The History Of The United States Army

ISBN #: 9-780-9888-4652-4

This story of Colonel Ruby G. Bradley, a prisoner of war in the Philippines for four years, tells of her courage as a nurse caring for 6,000 people. It is a true and riveting story.

POLO, Elena P : Author

Title: THE NEGATING FIRE vs. THE AFFIRMING FLAME: American and Filipino Novels on the Pacific War

ISBN #: 971-506-125-7

A book commenting on American and Filipino novels about the Pacific War. Part I covers American novels on the Pacific War and Part II, Filipino novels on the Second World War. There is also an extensive bibliography on both American and Filipino novels.

PONCIO, John Henry and Marlin Young : Authors

Title: GIROCHO: A GI's Story of Bataan and Beyond

ISBN #: 0-8071-2851-1

Memoir of an American POW held prisoner for three and a half years after the Bataan Death March in 1942, relating his experiences with touching honesty and vividly describing the harsh conditions he endured as well as the sometimes funny clashes with Japanese culture.

POSTON, Madeleine : Author

Title: MY UPSIDE-DOWN WORLD

ISBN #: 0-9722814-0-1

The author was born in Shanghai in 1921. The Japanese invasion of China led to her attempt to join her estranged father in the U.S., but on 7 December, 1941 she was imprisoned in Santo Tomas, Manila. She had a tolerant view of the initial commander of STIC but that changed dramatically on his replacement. She describes experiences, living conditions, people, and her release and marriage to one of the liberating US army officers. It includes excerpts from her prison diary, and drawings done in Santo Tomas of the people and places there.

POWELEIT, M.D., Alvin C : Author

Title: USAFFE: THE LOYAL AMERICANS AND FAITHFUL FILIPINOS A Saga of Atrocities Perpetrated During the Fall of the Philippines, the Bataan Death March and Japanese Imprisonment and Survival

Private Publication: 1975

Dr. Poweleit kept a diary whilst on manoeuvres with the Army in Louisiana in 1941, during the trip across the Pacific, for the two weeks before the Japanese invasion of the Philippines, during the war, the Bataan Death March, the Prison "Hell Ships", and the Japanese prison camps. In 1975 he was persuaded by a friend to write a sketch of his experiences. En route to the Philippines he had begun a study of the Japanese language and of the flora and fauna of the islands. This study enabled him to communicate quickly and easily with his captors, and to help other POWs supplement their inadequate diet with nourishment from plants and animals. He was the first medical officer of an armored unit to be cited for heroism in World War II.

POWELEIT M.D., Alvin C. and JAMES C. CLAYPOOL : Authors

Title: KENTUCKY'S PATRIOT DOCTOR: The Life and Times of Alvin C. Poweleit

Published by: T.I. Hayes Publishing, Box 17352, Fort Mitchell, Kentucky 41017, 1996

This is Dr. Poweleit's autobiography and includes description of his medical work during the Bataan Death March when his ability to communicate in Japanese probably saved his life. Imprisonment followed in the Camp O'Donnell and Cabanatuan concentration camps, followed by the Hell Ships to Japan, and the ordeal of the Japanese prison camps, for four long years.

POWELEIT M.D., Alvin C : Author

Title: KENTUCKY'S FIGHTING 192nd LIGHT G.H.Q. TANK BATTALION: A saga of Kentucky's Part in the Defense of The Philippines

Printed by: Quality Lithographing Company, Newport, Kentucky 41071, 1981

Written to commemorate the men of the Kentucky 192nd Tank Battalion who arrived in Manila on November 20th, 1941, fought bravely on Bataan, were in the Death March and imprisoned in Camp O'Donnell and Cabanatuan. Many were shipped to Japan on the Hell Ships and onwards to Japanese prison camps. Rather than just to record the officers of the various companies, the names of all the non-commissioned officers and the enlisted personnel are mentioned.

PRATT, Caroline Bailey : Editor

Title: ONLY A MATTER OF DAYS The WWII Prison Camp Diary of Fay Cook Bailey
ISBN #: 1-57638-218-4

Although the recording of events was strictly prohibited by the Japanese, Mr. Bailey kept his diary during 37 months of imprisonment in Santo Tomás internment camp where he had been Treasurer of the Philippine and American National Red cross and Chief of the Finance and Supplies Committee.

PREFER, NATHAN N : Author

Title: LEYTE 1944 The Soldiers' Battle

ISBN #: 978-1-61200-155-5

The Leyte Campaign quickly turned into one of the most difficult and deadly ground campaigns of the southwest Pacific Theater. A full American army, with two corps and more than seven American divisions under its command in the middle of the campaign, devoted itself for four months to subduing the Japanese defenders of Leyte. More than 200,000 American soldiers, many of whom spent the entire four months deep in heavy jungles, fighting in spite of typhoons and the rainy season, basically destroyed the fabric of the planned Japanese defense of the entire Philippines.

PRISING, Robin : Author

Title: MANILA, GOODBYE

ISBN #: 0-395-20432-1

A true story of boyhood that brings to life the elegant Far East of the thirties - and the sharply contrasting years of the Japanese occupation of Manila.

QUINN, Colonel Michael A : Author

Title: LOVE LETTERS TO MIKE Forty months as a Japanese prisoner of war, April 9, 1942 to September 17, 1945

Published by: Vantage Press, New York, 1977

Colonel Michael A. Quinn's diary covers over 3 years when he was a captive of the Japanese Army during World War II. He was one of the 11,500 American and Filipino forces, and refugees, captured at the fall of Bataan in the Philippines, while he was serving as Chief of Transportation under General Jonathan Wainwright. Colonel Quinn survived the ordeal of imprisonment in two camps each in the Philippines and Manchuria. His diary is in the form of letters to his wife, "Mike", and his 7 living children.

QUIRINO, Carlos : Author

Title: CHICK PARSONS America's Master Spy in the Philippines

ISBN #: 971-10-0199-3

Maj. Gen. Carlos P. Romulo, AFP (Ret.) and Former Ambassador to the U.N. considered Chick Parsons the outstanding hero who, during the Japanese Occupation, risked his life to "infiltrate" into the Philippines and be able to report to Gen. Douglas MacArthur and Pres. Manuel L. Quezon. Gen. MacArthur had sent Parsons back into the Philippines in the year preceding the landing of allied forces on Leyte beach, when he put to excellent use his intimate knowledge of the islands.

QUIRINO, Eliseo : Author

Title: A DAY TO REMEMBER

Printed by: Benipayo Press, Manila, Philippines, 1958, 1961

This narration of the facts and events of the Philippines war-time story was finished soon after the liberation, and won the Republic Cultural Heritage Award for 1960. Since 1959 it has been a school and college reader for history and social science students.

RAMSEY, Edwin Price and Stephen J. Rivele: Authors

Title: LIEUTENANT RAMSEY'S WAR (with Filipino Guerrillas in Japanese-occupied Philippines, World War II)

Published by: Knightsbridge Publishing Company, New York, 1990

ISBN #: 1574880527

After leading the last cavalry charge in U.S. history at Morong in early 1942, Lt. Ramsey and the 26th Cavalry were trapped behind enemy lines. Ramsey refused to surrender, joined the scattered Filipino guerrilla forces and devoted himself to the task of creating a guerrilla army, based in the jungles of Luzon, which grew to 40,000. He rejected the opportunity to escape.

RAND, James L : Author

Title: BATAAN DIARY - 1940 - 1945

Privately printed

This is the personal account by a soldier, from enlistment at Ft. Leavenworth to pre-war Manila, through the battle of the Philippines, to surrender on Bataan, imprisonment at Cabanatuan and Hirohata, Japan and to liberation. Includes diary excerpts, interspersed with personal interviews and official accounts from Army and Marine Corps records plus first hand accounts of the War in the Pacific, recorded by his two brothers: Willard Rand (Lt. Col. USMC) and Paul Rand (C.P.O. USN, Ret'd).

RANDELL, Marjorie Irish : Author

Title: SEARCHING FOR FRIDAY'S CHILD

ISBN #: 1553694953

A chronicle of the life of a young heroic soldier, his early life, duty in the Philippine Islands, on Bataan, Corregidor, and life as a Japanese POW during World War II, as told by letters, telegrams, the words of his close friends and those of his sister, the author.

RAYMOND, Steve : Author with **Mike Pride**

Title: TOO DEAD TO DIE: A Memoir of Bataan and Beyond

ISBN #: 0975521659

The author kept a diary in captivity and began drafting a memoir right after the war's end. He occasionally took the manuscript out of the drawer but never completed it. In 2003, through a mutual friend, he found Mike Pride, a newspaper

editor who has also written military history. Together they completed the memoir. It describes Raymond's days on the Bataan Death March and his 3½ years of survival as a prisoner of the Japanese.

REAM, John : Author

Title: ORAL HISTORY INTERVIEW CONDUCTED BY EDDIE GRAHAM, CENTER FOR PACIFIC WAR STUDIES, ORAL HISTORY PROGRAM, FREDERICKSBURG, TEXAS
Unpublished Memoir

Mr. John Ream was a child internee in Camp John Hay and Camp Holmes, Philippines during World War II.

REAMER, Everett D : Author

Title: UNCONQUERABLE FAITH

ISBN #: 0-9724397-2-2

Enlisting at the age of 16, Everett D. Reamer was a boy who became a soldier who became a prisoner of war at the hands of the Japanese during WWII. As a member of an anti-aircraft gun crew, he fought and was wounded defending Corregidor. He survived as a POW for 3½ years, sustained by the flag and his patriotism.

RECTO, Claro M : Author

Title: THREE YEARS OF ENEMY OCCUPATION The Issue of Political
Collaboration in the Philippines

ISBN #: 971-17-0706-3

Described as the first serious attempt to present a much debated question with dispassion and comprehensiveness of documentation; written in 1946 by a former associate justice of the Philippine Supreme Court and President of the Philippine Constitutional Convention which wrote the Commonwealth Constitution.

REDMOND, A.U.S., Lieutenant Juanita : Author

Title: I SERVED ON BATAAN

Published by: J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, 1943

Lt. Juanita Redmond arrived in Manila in September 1940 and left immediately to begin duty in Stotsenburg. At the end of the year she was transferred to Sternberg General Hospital in Manila but shortly afterwards, was evacuated after it was declared an open city. With other nurses and doctors, she went out into the jungles of Bataan to set up a hospital. It was not long before the fighting lines drew so close that the entire sky was lit with the flame of battle, and the hospital had to be moved. When Bataan was surrendered, she nursed in Malinta Tunnel hospital, Corregidor before being relieved of her assignment and flown to Melbourne, Australia.

REEL, A. Frank : Author

Title: THE CASE OF GENERAL YAMASHITA#

Published by: Octagon Books, New York, 1971

ISBN #: 0-374-96766-0

Though the prosecution had many lawyers, the defense lawyers numbered only six, one of whom was the author, Frank Reel. Many points raised by the prosecution were refuted by the defense. The book gives many details about General Tomoyuki Yamashita and defends him against numerous atrocities committed by the Japanese forces in the Philippines. As for the destruction of Manila, General Yamashita had ordered evacuation of his army in mid-December 1944; it was carried out over the following 6 weeks. This left about 1,600 troops who guarded military supplies. Later in December, General Yamashita had moved from Manila to Baguio, in the hills of Northern Luzon. His order was overridden by Admiral Yamaguchi who defended Manila with his naval force of about 20,000 men. The U.S. military had surrounded the city and the month long battle for Manila ensued. The city was destroyed and numerous atrocities were committed. The defense took the case to the Supreme Court but was unsuccessful in overturning the verdict. Despite all the efforts by the defense, the final verdict was death by hanging.

REILICH, Harry D : Author

Title: OUR DAYS WERE YEARS

ISBN #: 978-1-58909-266-2

This is the author's personal account of his experiences in the Philippines at the start of World War II, from the first attacks on Clark Field near Manila, the valiant stand against the Japanese for four months before the fall of Bataan, the Bataan Death March and a three and a half year incarceration in Japanese Prisoner-of-War camps, both in the Philippines and on the Japanese Islands.

RESA, Jolinda Bull : Author

Title: HONOR THEM ALWAYS: SACRIFICE OF THEIR YOUTH AT BATAAN

ISBN #: 978-1-4327-7555-1

This is the true story of two young Americans who joined the Army Air Corps in the summer of 1940. From Angel Island in San Francisco Bay they sailed for the Philippines. There at Clark Field a few hours after the day of disaster for America at Pearl Harbor, they saw the bombs rain down destroying the planes sitting wing-to-wing on the field. They fought for months in the jungles of Bataan until the food and ammunition were gone and they were surrendered to the Japanese. As prisoners of war they endured the Death March, the horror of the camps, the Hellships and the slave labor. With the will to survive, they returned to their families after five long years.

REYES A.B., Jose G : Author

Title: TERRORISM AND REDEMPTION Japanese Atrocities in the Philippines

Published: Manila, 1945

This historical sketch was published to bring to the attention of the next generation the atrocities perpetrated by the hordes of Imperial Japanese Forces that invaded the Philippines.

REYES, A : Author

Title: CHILD OF TWO WORLDS An Autobiography of a Filipino-American
... or Vice-Versa

ISBN #: 0-89410-778-X

The author's closing chapters cover his experiences as a radio newsman in Manila when the Japanese invaded. It ends with the fall of Corregidor in May, 1942. Shortly before, he had become a third lieutenant in the Philippine Army infantry.

REYNOLDS, Robert V : Author

Title: OF RICE AND MEN

Published by: The Leicht Press, Winona, Minnesota

The author's autobiographical account of World War II's battle of Bataan (Philippines), the Bataan Death March and his imprisonment by the Japanese.

RICHARDSON, Hal Author

Title: ONE-MAN WAR The Jock McLaren Story

Published by: Angus and Robertson, Sydney, 1957

McLaren was one of a party of eight Australians who escaped from Sandakan and who were the first, and believed to be the only party of Australians, to escape from a Japanese P.O.W. camp and return to safety. The story tells something of the amazing guerrilla warfare carried on by these Australians as part of an American-Filipino unit behind the lines in Borneo and the Philippines.

RIO, Eliseo D. : Author

Title: RAYS OF A SETTING SUN : Recollections of World War II

ISBN #: 971-555-296-X

Author was Philippine Military Academy graduate, Class '42; survived a distinguished service in Bataan and escaped Luzon to be a guerrilla resistance leader in Panay, his home island.

RIVERA, Augie : Author

Title: SI PITONG, NOONG PANAHON NG MGA HAPON : Pitong, During the
Japanese Occupation

ISBN #: 971-508-110-X

Story of a child named Pitong, whose family struggles during the Japanese occupation of the Philippines. There are many descriptions of the difficulties trying to live a normal life during war and occupation. Printed in English and in Tagalog.

ROBINSON, Leonard L : Author

Title: FORGOTTEN MEN

ISBN #: 155395078-X

This is a story of friendships that helped the author to be one of the survivors of the Bataan Death March, and forty-one months in Japanese prison camps and slave labor in Japan.

ROCES, Alfredo : Author

Title: LOOKING FOR LILING: A Family History of World War II Martyr Rafael R. Roces, Jr.

ISBN #: 9712709523

Rafael “Liling” Roces was beheaded by the Japanese militia in August 1944. As mastermind of the Free Philippines Resistance Movement, Roces paid the supreme patriotic sacrifice, for which he was posthumously awarded the US Medal of Freedom.

RODRIGUEZ, Ernesto R : Author

Title: THE BAD GUERRILLAS OF NORTHERN LUZON: A Memoir of the Japanese Occupation in the Philippines

Published by: J. Burgos Media Services, Quezon City, Philippines

ROGERS, EVERETT, M. and NANCY R. BARTLIT : Authors

Title: SILENT VOICES OF WORLD WAR II When Sons of the Land of Enchantment Met Sons of the Land of the Rising Sun

ISBN #: 0-86534-472-8

The purpose of this book is to describe the important role of New Mexico in the conduct of World War II. Despite its small population size, New Mexico and New Mexicans played crucial roles in military intelligence and secrecy, and in the scientific success that ended World War II in the Pacific.

Chapter 2, “The Bataan Death March,” emphasizes the roles of soldiers from New Mexico.

ROGERS, Paul P : Author

Title: THE GOOD YEARS MacArthur and Sutherland

ISBN #: 0-275-92918-3

This book traces the relationship between MacArthur and his chief of staff in their joint exercise of the command function in MacArthur’s headquarters during World War II. It is a sympathetic study written by an eyewitness observer of the events, and is corroborated by contemporary documents.

ROLA, Ceferino R : Author

Title: UNIT HISTORY OF THE FIRST RECONNAISSANCE BATTALION SPECIAL Photocopy

About a unit that was an offshoot of the personnel pulled out from the 1st and 2nd Filipino Regiments. These were the hand picked men who went ahead with the submarines to be attached to the various guerrilla units.

ROMERO, Jaime I: Author

Title: SURVIVAL AND TRIUMPH: A SOLDIER'S STORY : HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHY OF THE WAR IN THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 978-871-506-486-6

This book describes the attacks and occupation of the Philippines by the Japanese during the Pacific War and one young man's struggle to survive this episode in Filipino history.

ROMULO, Beth Day : Author

Title: THE BATTLE FOR MANILA

MS

An essay

ROMULO, Colonel Carlos P : Author

Title: I SAW THE FALL OF THE PHILIPPINES

Copyright 1942

Doubleday, Doran & Co., N.Y., 1943

Carlos Romulo was editor and publisher of a Philippine newspaper chain before war came to the Philippines. He writes for the first time the saga of the gallantry, the hope, and the despair of those Filipinos and Americans who fought to the last man a hopeless dogged fight against a merciless invader - the tragic story of that incredible band of men, outgunned, ill-equipped, ill-housed, ragged, and starving, who were the defenders of Bataan.

ROMULO, Colonel Carlos P : Author

Title: I SEE THE PHILIPPINES RISE

Published by: Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1946

The author's personal reminiscences about the Philippines during the Japanese occupation and liberation, and is the sequel to his book "I Saw the Fall of the Philippines."

ROPER, Richard S : Author

Title: BROTHERS OF PAUL Activities of Prisoners of War Chaplains in the Philippines during World War II

Published by: Revere Printing, 2003

This book includes a chapter that tells the story of each of 32 Army Chaplains, five Navy Chaplains and one Jewish Cantor who served in the Philippines and became POWs of the Japanese. In telling the story of these heroic men, the author (whose brother, 1st Lt. Charles E. Roper, was in the 59th Coast Artillery Regiment and was captured on Corregidor) gives a new insight into life of the POWs.

ROSS, Sheila : Author

Title: AND TOMORROW FREEDOM: Australian Guerrillas in the Philippines

ISBN #: 0-04-920107-7

This is the story of a young Australian, Major Rex Blow, DSO, who escaped from the Japanese in Borneo to lead a band of guerrillas, and of the seven who escaped with him. After escape came harassment and skirmishing with Japanese shipping patrols. Later came action on Mindanao and contact with the Americans, with constant raids which became pitched battles against the occupying Japanese.

ROTTMAN, Gordon L : Author

Title: THE CABANATUAN PRISON RAID - THE PHILIPPINES 1945

ISBN #: 978-1-84603-399-5

On January 27, 1945 the 6th Ranger Battalion and the 6th Army Special Reconnaissance Unit (the Alamo Scouts) began the most dangerous and important mission of their careers to rescue 500 American, British and Dutch prisoners-of-war held at a camp near Cabanatuan. Their daring plan was fraught with difficulties - the Rangers had to struggle with harsh jungle terrain, 30 miles behind enemy lines against a far larger force, knowing that if they were discovered, the POWs would be massacred by their captors. However, with the help of a Filipino guerrilla force, they managed to liberate 513 prisoners and kill 225 Japanese troops in 15 minutes, while only suffering two losses themselves.

ROTTMAN, Gordon L : Author

Title: JAPANESE ARMY IN WORLD WAR II Conquest of the Pacific 1941-42

ISBN #: 978-1-84176-789-5

This book is an excellent introduction to the tactics, structure, organization and weaponry of the Imperial Japanese Army in the early stages of the war in the Pacific, 1941-42. It contains a detailed description of the organization of the Japanese expeditionary forces involved in the conquest of the Philippines. The author also provides useful summaries of the campaigns, amply illustrated by clear and well selected maps.

ROWAN, William : Author

Title: ON THE SPRING TIDE

A Special Kind of Courage

ISBN #: 0-9662860-4-9

Jeanette West was born in Manila in 1927. Her parents, Gus and Jane, were both U.S. citizens. When Manila fell to the Japanese in January 1942, they were captured and interned as civilian prisoners in Santo Tomás prison camp in Manila until February 1945.

RUBENS, Doris : Author

Title: BREAD AND RICE

Published by: Thurston Mcauley Assocs., N.Y., 1947

A young woman's personal history which explores two ways of life - the West and the East - describes how for a year and a half she lived from day to day, as primitively as the little known mountain people, the Negritos, who sheltered and helped her in a grim struggle for existence. She had worked as a newspaper writer in China and later as a University teacher and radio commentator in the Philippines but fled from the Japanese into the wilds of Luzon.

RUDI, Norman : Author

Title: LANG The WWII Story of an American Guerilla on Mindanao, Philippine Islands

ISBN #: 1-888223-52-9

Dick Lang, an Iowa farm boy, was an assistant crew chief of a B-17 maintenance crew of the 19th Bomber Group, working on a plane at Clark Field, Luzon when the Japanese attacked on December 8th, 1941. The 19th moved to Mindanao and when the Japanese invaded, Lang refused to surrender. He lived in the jungle and fought Japanese invaders for 3½ years.

RUSSELL, Lord : Author

Title: THE KNIGHTS OF BUSHIDO

A Short History of Japanese War Crimes

ISBN #: 0-7394-2110-7

This is the classic, standard account of Japanese war crimes. Between 1931 and 1945 Japanese troops rampaged through one defeated country after another, executing civilians, despoiling cities, massacring prisoners, and cruelly exploiting prisoners of war and native populations. This carefully constructed history by the man who was Deputy Judge Advocate General for the British Army of the Rhine charts this brutal swathe of destruction, objectively examines individual crimes, and details the reasons behind Japan's unprecedented disregard for accepted humanitarian principles.

RUSSELL, Maxine K : Compiler and editor

Title: JUNGLE ANGEL: Bataan Remembered *The Story of Hortense E. McKay*

A US Army Nurse *Who Served in WWII In the Jungles of Luzon as told to*
Maxine K. Russell

Published: Brainerd, Minnesota, 1988

Hortense E. McKay, one of the Angels of Bataan and Corregidor, experienced starvation on Bataan, a daring escape by submarine from Corregidor and later returned from Australia to the sick and wounded soldiers at Leyte. Here in the tropical Philippines in 1945, she was Chief Nurse at Hospital #2, a 3300 bed unit.

RUTHERFORD, Ward : Author

Title: FALL OF THE PHILIPPINES

SBN #: 345-09746-7

The Pan/Ballantine Illustrated History of World War II

RUTLEDGE, Tillman J : Author

Title: MY JAPANESE POW DIARY STORY

ISBN #: 0-533-12005-5

As a teenager, with his dad's permission, he volunteered for service in the Philippine Islands. Based on his diary, which was kept hidden from the Japanese from 1942-45 Rutledge conveys a personal, realistic view of World War II in the Far East. He manages to recount the most difficult struggles and often horrific images of the war, along with some humorous moments, without embellishing the truth.

RUTLEDGE, Tillman J : Author

Title: BATAAN IN PURSUIT OF TRUTH : THE TRUE STORY OF BATAAN PLUS THE BATTLE OF MANILA

Published by: Windmill City Publishers, 218 CR 682, Merkel, Texas 79536

Copyright: Tillman J. Rutledge, 2013

The author served with the 31st Infantry Regiment on Bataan and was in the Death March. He was shipped to Japan on the Hellship Nissyo Maru on 24th July, 1944. In this book he tries to set the record straight as he has seen it, to dispel the many fabrications and misconceptions he believes have circulated.

RUTTER, Donald Douglas : Author U.S. Army, 31st Infantry, Polar Bears)

Title: THE LONG MARCH INTO OBLIVION An American Machiavellian Tragedy and a U.S. Governmental Disgrace **MS**

An American seaman who surrendered in Manila,, was imprisoned in Santo Tomás, Fort Santiago, Bilibid and Cabanatuan, was shipped to Japan in the Mati Maru to prison camp no. 17 where he was assigned to work in a coal mine.

RYAN, Allan A : Author

Title: YAMASHITA'S GHOST: WAR CRIMES, MacARTHUR'S JUSTICE AND COMMAND ACCOUNTABILITY

ISBN #: 978-0-7006-1881-1

Yamashita's Ghost is the story of the atrocities that took place in Manila and elsewhere in the Philippines in 1944-45, at the time when General Tomoyuki Yamashita was the commanding general of Japanese forces, and of his trial before a US Army military commission in Manila in October to December, 1945.

Yamashita was convicted of responsibility for the crimes (having “failed to control” his troops) that were committed by Japanese troops against citizens of the Philippines, which he had neither ordered nor committed, and he was executed at Los Baños in February, 1946. In the U.S. Supreme Court appeal, strong dissents by two justices invoked for the first time in U.S. legal history, the concept of international human rights. This is the first book published in the United States that describes the trial of Yamashita in detail.

SABOTTA, Quentin R : Author (Army Air Corps, 2nd Observation Squadron)

Title: WHEN HELP NEVER CAME

ISBN #: 155212740-0

An account of American strategy for defending the Philippines in 1941, which, it says, was based on the assumption that it was not feasible to defend the coastline. The American forces were to withdraw to Bataan and Corregidor where it was assumed reinforcements would arrive within six months. The men were promised that help was on the way. This is the story of what really happened.

SAKAI, Saburo : Author with Martin Caidin and Fred Saito

Title: SAMURAI!

ISBN #: 978-1-59114-755-8

The autobiography of Saburo Sakai, Japan’s leading fighter pilot to survive World War II, who, reportedly had shot down 64 allied planes. Chapters 7 and 8, pages 59 - 72, cover his experiences in the Philippines at the beginning of WWII.

SALAZAR, Francisco : Author

Title: The War Exploits of Captain Vicente T. Cubero alias Capt. Francisco Salazar

Published by: E. O. Barrera, E.S. Israel, Loon, Bohol, Philippines, 1999

SALAZAR, Generoso P, Fernando R. Reyes & Leonardo Q. Nuval: Authors

Title: World War II in the Philippines (*There are 7 volumes in this first Philippine attempt to write about World War II in the Philippines with special emphasis on the role that the Filipino people played - in defense preparation, actual defense and the wide guerrilla movement.*)

Title: WORLD WAR II IN NORTH LUZON, PHILIPPINES, 1941-1945 (First volume in series)

ISBN #: 971-542-007-9

Published in 1992, this book covers the Japanese military invasion of the Philippines and subsequent occupation of the country, the Resistance and the Philippine Liberation Campaign.

Title: DEFENSE, DEFEAT AND DEFIANCE (Part one of Second volume in series,)

ISBN #: 971-542-031-1

Published in 1993, this book includes an almost day to day chronology of the war as it happened in the Philippines.

Title: THE LAST JOURNEY (Part two of Second volume in series)

ISBN #: 971-542-032-X

Published in 1993, this book includes the names and burial plots at the Libingan ng mga Bayani of the USAFFE officers and men who died of disease and malnutrition while in confinement as prisoners-of-war at the former Camp O'Donnell, Capas, Tarlac.

Title: BATANES AND NORTH LUZON (Third volume in series)

ISBN #: 97-542-033-8

Published in 1994, this book covers the Philippine Commonwealth's Pre-war Defense Preparations, the USAFFE Defense of the area, the Japanese invasion, the Resistance or Guerrilla Movement that was born on the day the Japanese landed at Cagayan and Ilocos Sur, the Japanese Occupation and the Liberation Campaign. It includes After-Battle Reports, including interviews with surrendered Japanese officers.

Title: MANILA, BICOLANDIA AND THE TAGALOG PROVINCES (Fourth book in Series)

ISBN: 971-542-049-4

Published in 1995, this volume depicts the Japanese strategy for the capture of Manila. It covers the North Luzon and Bicol landings of the enemy. It pays tribute to the USAFFE officers and men who defended southern Luzon, the guerrillas and the civilians who lent support to the Resistance Movement.

Title: THE LUZON CENTRAL PLAIN, ZAMBALES, BATAAN AND CORREGIDOR (Fifth volume in series)

ISBN #: 971-542-050-8

Published in 1996, this volume completes the presentation of the war as it happened in Luzon. It includes the Report of Operations of the USAFFE and USFIP in the Philippine Islands, 1941-1942, by General Jonathan M. Wainwright, USA Commanding General. It also covers the Guerrilla Movement, particularly the contributions of the Chinese Guerrillas.

Title: THE VISAYAS, PALAWAN, MINDORO, MASBATE, MINDANAO AND SULU (Sixth volume in series)

ISBN #: 971-542-086-9

Published in 1996, this final volume covers the liberation and extensive Guerrilla Movement reports.

SAMS, Margaret : Author

Title: FORBIDDEN FAMILY: A Wartime Memoir of the Philippines, 1941-1945
University of Wisconsin Press 1989

ISBN #: 0-299-121445

In 1936, Margaret had left her small California town to marry Bob Sherk, mining engineer in the Philippines. When Japanese invaders forced them and their 3 year old son, David, from their mountain home into war-torn Manila, Bob enlisted in the U.S. army; Margaret and David were interned in Manila. Bob was captured, survived the Bataan Death March but later died in a "hell ship" en route to Japan in 1944. In Santo Tomás internment camp Margaret was drawn to fellow prisoner Jerry Sams, who helped her and her son survive. Margaret broke the rules both of society and of her captors to have Jerry Sams's child. They survived the war and married in 1946. Her memoir testifies in great detail to life in the internment camps.

SAN JUAN, Carolina F: Editor

Title: PUERTO PRINCESA DURING THE SECOND WORLD WAR A NARRATIVE HISTORY (1941-1945)

Printed by: Kadena Press Foundation, Inc., Quezon City, Philippines

An historical account of the tremendous impact of the Second World War on the lives of Puerto Princesa's residents, including personal testimonies, events of historical significance, memorable occurrences, and a number of war memorabilia that witness their sad but glorious past.

SANCHO, Nelia : Editor

Title: WAR CRIMES ON ASIAN WOMEN: Military Sexual Slavery By Japan
During World War II: The Case of the Filipino Comfort Women, Part II

Published by: The Asian Women Human Rights Council

Previously untold history of the Filipino "comfort women," among the estimated 100,000-200,000 Asian women forced into sexual slavery by the Japanese during World War II.

SANDERS, Jim : Author

Title: THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE: Memories of Enrique L. Jurado, WWII
Officer, Guerilla, Patriot

Published privately, 1998

Enrique Jurado was a military officer in the Philippine Army, a commander of the Off-Shore Patrol, a graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy and a leader of guerrilla units in World War II. He helped launch and lead the nation's first fighting vessels.

SANTOS, Angelito L., Joan Orendain, Helen N. Mendoza and Bernard L.M. Karganilla : Authors

Title: UNDER JAPANESE RULE
Memories and Reflections

ISBN #: 971-8741-04-6

Four writers have collaborated in the effort to preserve for posterity the impressions of some who had first hand experience with the Japanese during the occupation of the Philippines.

SA-ONROY, Sir Modesto P : Author

Title: AGAINST THE RISING SUN: GUERRILLA WAR IN NEGROS ISLAND 1941-1945.
Volumes I and II

Published by: Today Printers and Publishers, Sa-onoy Compound, 12th Street
Bacalod City, Philippines (Philippine Copyright, 2011)

This book is a comprehensive and well documented history of World War II in Negros. The author was able to access Japanese documents. The book describes the political and economic situation on Negros just before the outbreak of war, details of how the guerrillas financed their operations and includes a chapter on the propaganda war. (*Pages 289-320 in Volume I are bound upside down.*)

SASSER, Charles W : Author

Title: RAIDER: The True Story of the Legendary Soldier Who Performed More
POW Raids Than Any Other American in History

ISBN #: 0-312-98249-6

The son of an Iowa farmer, Galen Charles Kittleson volunteered in 1943 and caught the eye of his commanders. By 1945, PFC Kittleson was selected for the Army's smallest elite unit, the Alamo Scouts. While U.S. forces were pushing back the Japanese in the Pacific, the Alamo Scouts unleashed legendary raids deep behind enemy lines, including the liberation of over 500 prisoners from the Cabanatuan POW camp, soldiers who had survived the Bataan Death March.

SAVARY, Gladys : Author

Title: OUTSIDE THE WALLS

Library of Congress Card #: 54-8336

Copyright 1954

Printed by: Vantage Press Inc., N.Y.

The author kept a diary at the risk of her life during the Japanese occupation of Manila from 1941 to 1945. When the Japanese invaded, she and her French husband had been running a highly successful French restaurant. The Japanese burnt it down. Caught in the war, Mrs. Savary lived through it while working with

sick people, keeping her servants from going hungry, and aiding prisoners both civilian and military. Three times she was taken to Fort Santiago for questioning.

SAWYER, Gordon : Author

Title: RICHARD KIDDER: WWII SURVIVOR; Manila to Bataan. To Corregidor.

To Cabanatuan POW. To a Hell Ship. To Umeda Bunsho POW in Osaka. To Tsuraga POW. To Home, Alive....

ISBN #: 9781419685477

Richard Kidder was a Navy petty officer, serving aboard a submarine tender stationed in the Philippines on America's "day of infamy." His ship was crippled by a Japanese bomb, but before Manila fell, the crew managed to get it across Manila Bay to Bataan, where it served as a repair shop for the Army during the three months battle for Bataan. He escaped to Corregidor, where he was made a rifleman in the "Navy Battalion," living in a rocky foxhole for the 27 more days America held Corregidor before the surrender. As a prisoner of war of the Japanese he survived Cabanatuan #3 prison camp; survived a Hell Ship journey to Japan; served on a forced-labor detail at Umeda Bunsho in Osaka, and finally as a POW slave labourer, loading and unloading ships at Tsuraga.

SAYRE, Francis Bowes : Author

Title: GLAD ADVENTURE

Published by: The MacMillan Company, New York, 1957

The author was High Commissioner to the Philippines from August 1939 to June 1942, during which his relationship with both Quezon and MacArthur steadily deteriorated. Here he is outspokenly critical only of his boss, Secretary of the Interior, Harold Ickes. Sayre recalls his attempts to push forward civil defense in the months before the war, life in Malinta Tunnel after the war began, and has some interesting things to say about Quezon's relationship with MacArthur. Sayre and his party escaped Corregidor by submarine on 23 February 1942.

SCHAEFER, Chris : Author

Title: BATAAN DIARY An American Family in World War II, 1941-1945

Published by: Riverview Publishing, 2004

ISBN #: 0-9761084-0-2

Based on their wartime diaries, this book describes Frank and Evelyn Loyd's survival in the jungle fighting the Japanese, where he ultimately joined a guerrilla band and of his wife's quest, while he was missing in action, to raise funds for the war, pester the War Department for information and raise her children.

SCHLOAT, Don T : Author

Title: FREEDOM! BATAAN-POW-PVT

Library of Congress Cat. #: 95-92001

Privately printed: Don T. Schloat, 29326 The Yellow Brick Road, Valley Center, CA 92082, 1995, fax: (619) 751-0814

A story of the prisoner of war experiences of a nineteen year old American private who had joined the Army Medical Corps.

SCHMIDT, USMC, Major Larry S : Author

Title: AMERICAN INVOLVEMENT IN THE FILIPINO RESISTANCE MOVEMENT ON
MINDANAO DURING THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION, 1942-1945

Thesis: Presented to the faculty of the U.S. Army Command and General Staff
College in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree, Master of Military
Art and Science, 1982 **MS/CD**

This historical study documents the resistance of the Filipinos to the Japanese on the island of Mindanao in the Philippines during World War II and discusses the contribution which American servicemen and civilians made to the guerrilla fighting. The methodology focuses upon a four-part model used to analyze the resistance movement: the island's geography; Filipino culture; Japanese occupation policies and external support provided by United States forces in the Southwest Pacific Theater. The study concludes that Americans played a vital role in the guerrilla organization on Mindanao. The analysis of the resistance movement discusses the political nature of the decision to resist, the impact of harsh occupation policies on the will of the Filipinos, the unique role American leadership played in the development of the guerrilla organization, and the critical importance of external support for the guerrillas.

SCHMIDT 0284141, Captain Marvin F : Author (Ordinance Dept., Ft. Mills)

U.S. NATIONAL ARCHIVES & RECORDS ADMINISTRATION:

Series: Diaries and Historical Narratives 1940-45

Record Group: 407, HMS Entry No: A1 1067, ARC Identifier: 1375946

Container ID: 143 **CD**

This diary has brief entries and is overall short. Some of the scans are hard to read. Of particular note on the first page: "9/1 The Big Day has come. We are to leave Pasay for Bilibid tomorrow." This was transfer to *Arisan Maru* where Captain Schmidt died on the voyage.

SCHULTZ, Duane : Author

Title: HERO OF BATAAN : The Story of General Jonathan M. Wainwright

ISBN 0-312-37011-3

With his troops starving, their bodies shivering from malaria and ravaged by other tropical diseases for which there was never enough medicine, with no air force and no navy and with weapons from World War I, Wainwright fought a modern, well-equipped army to a standstill for almost five months. Elsewhere in the Pacific the Japanese were quickly victorious. But Bataan held. And after it finally capitulated on April 6, 1942, Corregidor hung on for another month. The Japanese closed around the tiny island which shook under the massive daily bombardments. 'Skinny' Wainwright was urged to leave on the last plane out but said: "I have been with my men from the start, and if captured I will share their lot." On May 6, 1942 he wrote his final message to President Roosevelt on a scrap of paper. "With broken heart and head bowed in sadness but not in shame, I go to meet the Japanese commander. Goodbye, Mr. President." Wainwright and his men spent 3½ years as prisoners of war. In captivity as in combat, he shared the fate of his troops. But Wainwright suffered a greater agony, the belief that he had let America down and was haunted by the fear that he would be court-martialed for the surrender. He never imagined that he would return home to the cheers of the nation, to receive every honor his grateful country could bestow.

SCOTT, R. Jackson : Author

Title: 90 DAYS OF RICE

Published by: California Traveler, Inc., Pioneer, CA 95666, 1975

Jackson R. Scott ran away from high school at 16 to enlist in the Marine Corps. Life was peaceful and serene in the Marine barracks on the island of Luzon until 7th December, 1941. As their physical strength deteriorated during the next 4 years, the Marines maintained the will to live with a psychological crutch "we'll be out in 90 days."

SCRIVENER, Capt. Willis A : Author

CD

Title: DIARY DURING THE SIEGE OF CORREGIDOR 5 Dec.1941-16 April 1942

This handwritten diary was discovered by the U.S. Army on Corregidor Island on 15th May, 1945 after its recapture. Written by Captain Willis A. Scrivener, it covers the period 5 December 1941 to 16 April 1942.

Extra Notes: "Calvert" in this diary is Wilbert A. Calvert, Capt., 60th CAC Btry.A. Captain Calvert died on *Brazil Maru*, close to the day on which Captain Scrivener died at the tail end of the tragic *Oryoki Maru* journey. "Hanna" was Captain Scrivener's wife. Maiden name: Hannah Green. Hannah was from Corpus Christi, Texas where she remarried a Lt. Col. Robert Haegelin in 1946. She died in 2001.

SEGURA, Col. Manuel F : Author

Title: TABUNAN: THE UNTOLD EXPLOITS OF THE FAMED CEBU GUERILLAS OF WORLD WAR II

Published by: MF Segura Publications, 61 Gorordo Avenue, Cebu City,
Philippines

Written in 1975, this book gives a vivid account of the exploits of the guerrillas in Cebu during the Second World War. An entire chapter is devoted to the fierce battle of Guila-Guila, Bagalnga, Compostela that resulted in the killing of 232 Japanese soldiers by guerrillas led by Major Fabian Sanchez. Tabunan was the general headquarters of the Cebu Area Command but fell after a Japanese expeditionary force penetrated the interior of Cebu.

SEGURA (Ret), Col. Manuel F : Author

Title: THE KOGA PAPERS

Published by: MF Segura Publications, 1992

A sequel to "Tabunan," the stories told here have come largely from veterans of WWII personally involved in the episodes narrated. The narrow island province of Cebu has emerged as the battleground where the resistance movement, the Cebu Area Command, killed more of the enemy than any other guerrilla organization in the archipelago.

SELLECK, Clyde : Author

Title: THE WAR DIARY OF GENERAL CLYDE SELLECK, COMMANDING GENERAL,
71ST DIVISION

Published by: Historical Conservation Society, Manila, 1985

SEYMOUR, Ann : Author

Title: I'VE ALWAYS LOVED YOU: A Story of WW2 in the Pacific

ISBN #: 978-0-915090-82-2

The author draws on her family history, letters, diaries, memories, extensive research, and past headlines for this narrative of an American family on the West Coast, during the events of World War II. Her father, Major Frank E. Ribbel, was shot down and killed in the mountains east of Manila while flying an artillery observation plane.

SHABART M.D, Elmer : Author

Title: MEMOIRS OF A BARBED WIRE SURGEON

ISBN #: 1-889059-02-1

This is a book by a survivor of the Bataan Death March in World War II who managed to continue practicing his profession all through their long ordeal, without instruments, anesthetics, antibiotics, medicines or even simple supplies like bandages and antiseptics.

SHAFER, Neil : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE EMERGENCY AND GUERRILLA CURRENCY OF WORLD WAR II

Library of Congress Card Cat. #: 63-83-702

Published by: Western Publishing Company, Inc., Whitman Coin Products,
Racine, Wisconsin, U.S.A.

A comprehensive illustrated valuation catalog and history of Philippine paper money made by loyal guerrilla forces during the World War II emergency. Also includes supplemental official data on totals for each issuing authority and portions of Acts pertaining to the redemption of such notes.

SHAN, Xiang : Author, English translation by: **Joaquin Sy**

Title: AN ERA ABLAZE WITH THE FLAMES OF WAR

Published by: Wha Chi, 48th Squadron Veterans Post, 2011

When the Pacific War broke out, the Chinese in the Philippines fought side by side with the Filipino people in the war of resistance against the Japanese.

SHANG WAN, Liang : Author

Title: THE WHA CHI: Philippine-Chinese Anti-Japanese Guerilla Force Memoirs

ISBN #: 971-8857-16-8

After the outbreak of the Pacific War, a group of Chinese youth in the Philippines, motivated by the desire to resist Japanese aggression and fight world fascism, organized the Philippine-Chinese Anti-Japanese Guerilla Force (Wha Chi) and fought side by side with the Filipinos.

SHAW, Dwight : Author

Title: THE FOOTLOCKER FIFTH

Privately printed

This is the autobiography of Dwight Shaw, born in Idaho in 1920. He enlisted in the Army Air Corps and was posted to the Philippines, arriving in Manila on November 20, 1941 where he was stationed at Buga on Mindanao, by the Del Monte Plantations. Following the surrender in April 1942, Shaw was imprisoned at Davao Penal Colony. In June 1944 he was sent to Manila and shipped to Japan; engine troubles resulted in the voyage taking 83 days. In Japan he was imprisoned at Yokitichi Camp near Nagoya, working in a fertiliser mill, then moved in June 1945 to Toyama to work in a steel mill. After liberation he returned to the States via Manila.

SHEATS, M.C.T.M., U.S. Navy, (Ret.), Robert C : Author

Title: ONE MAN'S WAR: Diving as a Guest of the Emperor 1942

ISBN #: 0-941332-60-8

The author was on naval service in the Philippines aged 26 when the Japanese invaded. Following surrender on Corregidor, he survived the Death March, Cabanatuan and a total of 3 years and 4 months as a prisoner of the Japanese in

the Philippines and Japan. Recruited from POW camp, he had to dive for the Japanese under extreme conditions with minimal equipment and no pay.

SHELDON, Warren C : Editor & compiler

Title: "...THE SECRETARY OF WAR SHARES YOUR GRIEF..."

The Brief Existence of Captain Milton Jerome Sheldon

ISBN #: 0-7388-4776-3

A young man of promise is cut down in his prime. He enters the Army before WWII begins, survives the Bataan Death March and dies in a Japanese POW camp. His father applies for the War Risk Life Insurance benefits and is told he doesn't qualify. In honor of his dead son, he pursues the insurance claim and prevails after ten years of red tape and the involvement of senators, congressmen and even President Truman.

SHEYA, Mel : Author

Title: PACIFIC PANDEMONIUM

Privately published: 1950

This is mostly an account of beach defense on Corregidor by a "China Marine." Of his service in China, Sheya comments that at first he "couldn't quite get used to the sight of seeing Marines and the pert Chinese girls walking nonchalantly down the streets," but he soon "fell in line with the rest of the crowd." After capture, Sheya was transported to Mukden in November 1942 and in May 1944 to Toyama, Japan.

SHEYA, Mel : Author

Title: THE BATTLING BASTARDS OF BATAAN

Private printing 1976

The author, a disabled veteran from Arvada, Colorado, relates the story of the Fourth Marines from 28th November 1941 when they left China, through heartrending experiences endured in the battle and fall of Corregidor and through their "living hell" of forty-two months captivity under the Japanese.

SHIELS, Margo : Author

Title: BENDS IN THE ROAD

ISBN #: 0 646 38289 6

Margo Shiels chronicles her childhood in Shanghai and experiences as a teenager when caught up in the Japanese invasion of China in the 1930s. Her British expatriate family escaped Shanghai but were unable to reach Singapore en route for Australia. and on entering Manila instead became prisoners of the Japanese

enduring harsh treatment for 3 years in the Philippines. Just as their last prison camp was about to be annihilated, there was a timely dramatic rescue by American paratroopers.

SHIVELY, John C : Author

Title: PROFILES IN SURVIVAL The Experiences of American POWs in the Philippines during World War II

ISBN #: 978-0-87195-294-3

The stories of seven men and one woman from Indiana who survived the horrors of captivity under the Japanese in the Pacific during World War II are captured in vivid details by the author. Stationed in the Philippines, they were ordered to surrender following the fall of Bataan and Corregidor in 1942. Each of these individual stories contributes to the totality of the American experience as POWs of the Japanese. Everything that could have happened to a prisoner of the Japanese is contained in one or more of these stories but they refused to be defeated.

SIDES, Hampton ; Author

Title: GHOST SOLDIERS

The Forgotten Epic Story of World War II's Most Dramatic Mission

Published by: Doubleday, 2001

ISBN #: 0-385-49564-1

The story of the January, 1945 mission of 121 specially selected troops from the elite U.S. Army Sixth Ranger Battalion who were slipped behind enemy lines to attempt to rescue the 513 American and British survivors of the Bataan Death March still held at the Cabanatuan camp. The book shows how the mission was greatly complicated by the discovery that nearly 8,000 Japanese troops were in the camp which had been transformed into a trans-shipment point for the Japanese retreat.

SILLIMAN, Robert B : Author

Title: POCKET OF RESISTANCE Guerrilla Warfare in Negros Island
The Philippines

U.S. Library of Congress Catalog Card #: 76-26741

The author recounts his involvement in the Filipino resistance to the Japanese occupation of Negros Island in the Philippines during World War II.

SILVA, Sgt. Vincent : Author

Title: SENSO OWARI: (The War is Ended)

ISBN #: 978-1-4343-6462-3

Vincent Silva served from March 1941 to April 1946 in the 200th Coast Artillery (CA) Anti-Aircraft (AA) and 515th CA (AA), Battery G, of the New Mexico National Guard. In September 1941, he was sent to the Philippine Islands with his division to protect the islands from the impending Japanese invasion. When Bataan was surrendered on April 9, 1942, the Death March out of Bataan began. It ended for

Sgt. Silva in Camp O'Donnell where the 200th CA (AA) were prisoners-of-war for two months before being moved to Camp Cabanatuan. A cousin, Valentín Shiipley, a medical corpsman on Corregidor, searched and found Sgt. Silva and twice saved his life with quinine. Their ordeal continued on the "Hellship" Noto Maru which took them to Japan and forced labour at a foundry at Nomachi until the Japanese surrender.

SINCLAIR, II, US Army, Major Peter T : Author

Title: MEN OF DESTINY: THE AMERICAN AND FILIPINO GUERRILLAS DURING THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION OF THE PHILIPPINES A Monograph

ISBN #: 9781 479329465

The American and Filipino guerrillas that fought against the Japanese occupation of the Philippines were key in providing direction to resistance efforts and in the eventual liberation of the islands. The guerrillas escaped the aggressive counter-guerrilla efforts of the Imperial Japanese Army. The Japanese failure to deal with isolated soldiers and civilians provided the time they needed to organize into guerrilla groups and prepare for American forces' liberation of the Philippines. This analysis of American and Filipino insurgents covers the effectiveness of Japanese counter guerrilla efforts, the intelligence structure created by General Douglas MacArthur's staff to support the guerrillas, the guerrillas' contributions to the liberation of the Philippines, and it examines how Americans would form guerrilla groups and fight as insurgents behind enemy lines if circumstances warranted. Additionally, it provides general insight as to how resistance movements form.

SLOAN, Bill : Author

Title: UNDEFEATED: AMERICA'S HEROIC FIGHT FOR BATAAN AND CORREGIDOR

ISBN #: 978-1-4391-9964-0

The author, a respected military historian, tells the full story of the remarkable courage and indomitable will that cost the Japanese invaders thousands of casualties on Bataan and Corregidor. Interwoven throughout gripping narrative are the harrowing personal experiences of dozens of American soldiers, airmen, and Marines. Sloan also provides vivid portraits of the officers who led the American forces, such as General Douglas MacArthur, who escaped to Australia as the

situation on Bataan worsened, and General Jonathan Wainwright, who succeeded him as top U.S. commander in the Philippines and himself became a prisoner of the Japanese.

SMALL, Charles S : Author

Title: RAILS TO DOOMSDAY. THE U.S. ARMY'S CORREGIDOR AND MANILA BAY RAILROADS (RAILROAD MONOGRAPHS)

Published by: Railhead Publications, Canton, Ohio, USA,1998

An interesting story of the development and construction of railroads to service the coastal defence guns built by the U.S. Army on four islands, Corregidor, Caballo, Carabao and El Fraile, to protect the entrance to Manila Bay and on Grand Island at the head of Subic Bay. Important in their day, these railroads were destroyed in the World War II.

SMITH, Donald P : Author

Title: WE SURVIVED WAR'S CRUCIBLE

ISBN #: 978-1-4343-2967-7

The personal story of Steven L. Smith, edited and written by his son. Steven Smith, a Presbyterian missionary, arrived in the Philippines in 1920 and was assigned to Legaspi in Bicol Province. After learning to speak, he helped translate the New Testament. In 1939 he was assigned to Manila. After the occupation, all missionaries were allowed to live freely in the community, but forbidden to contact locals. Food and supplies were purchased by the Presbyterian missionaries through the use of drafts that were accepted by local merchants and honored after the war. In July 1944 the missionaries were collected in Santo Tomas and imprisoned at Los Baños internment camp. The book includes a good description of camp life and of the rescue of Los Baños.

SMITH 59535, Lt. Commander Douglas Elwin : Author (Homestate: NY)

U.S. NATIONAL ARCHIVES & RECORDS ADMINISTRATION:

Series: Diaries and Historical Narratives 1940-45

Record Group: 407, HMS Entry No: A1 1067, ARC Identifier: 1375952

Container ID: 143A

CD

Lt. Commander Smith, 59535 USN, Gunboat USS Oahu (of Chinese origin before war broke out) gives a log of activity in peacetime, and the Japanese invasion of the Philippines. It is very detailed and includes the Oahu roster.

Lt. Commander Smith died on the *Arisan Maru*.

SMITH, George W : Author

Title: MacARTHUR'S ESCAPE John "Wild Man" Bulkeley and the Rescue of an American Hero

ISBN #: 0-7603-2176-0

Re-creates the drama of MacArthur's March 12, 1942 escape in a PT-Boat from Corregidor, running the Japanese blockade and covering 600 miles in a trip to Mindanao where long-range bombers were waiting to escort him to Australia.

SMITH, Joe : Author

Title: THREE YEARS IN THE FISH'S BELLY

Unpublished Memoir

Mr. Joe Smith was a prisoner in the Japanese Baguio civilian concentration camp in the Philippines from December 26, 1941 to February 2, 1945.

SMITH, Robert Ross : Author

Title: UNITED STATES ARMY IN WORLD WAR II

The War in the Pacific THE APPROACH TO THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: Office of the Chief of Military History, Dept. of the Army,
Washington DC, 1953

This volume describes the operations of Allied forces in the Pacific theaters during the approach to the Philippines, April through October 1944. Whilst essentially the story of U.S. Army ground combat operations during the approach, the activities of all ground, air, and naval forces are covered for complete understanding.

SMITH, Robert Ross : Author

Title: UNITED STATES ARMY IN WORLD WAR II

The War in the Pacific TRIUMPH IN THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: Office of the Chief of Military History, Dept. of the Army,
Washington DC, 1963 (with CD)

Devoted principally to the accomplishments of U.S. Army ground combat forces and to the operations of major organized Philippine guerrilla units that contributed notably to the success of the campaign, the volume describes the reconquest of the Philippine archipelago exclusive of Leyte and Samar.

SMITH, Stanley W : Author

Title: PRISONER OF THE EMPEROR: An American POW in World War II

Published by: The University Press of Colorado, 1991

ISBN #: 0-87081-222-x

On New Year's Day 1942, Stanley W. Smith was captured by Japanese forces marching into Manila. Before the war was over, the 36-year-old navy dentist from Sandwich, Illinois, would be moved to three different prisoner of war camps and eventually to a prisoner of war hospital in Kobe, Japan. Smith vividly recounts the sobering experiences he and his fellow-American prisoners endured while in captivity for four years.

SMITH, Steven Trent : Author

Title: THE RESCUE A True Story of Courage & Survival in World War II

ISBN #: 0-471-41291-0

The story of the USS *Crevalle's* missions to rescue forty Americans stranded in the Philippines and to pick up captured secret Japanese war plans.

SMITH, Whitey with C.L. McDermott : Authors

Title: I DIDN'T MAKE A MILLION

Published by: Philippine Education Co., Manila, 1956

Born in the little town of Vejle, Denmark, Whitey Smith was an immigrant boy who grew up on the streets of Oakland, California. In 1922, he was developing a career as a drummer and band leader in California but a nightclub owner in Shanghai offered him a job and he took it. At one time he had three bands in Shanghai and one in Hong Kong. The Japanese invasion of China put him out of business and he went to Manila only to be caught by World War II, which tossed him into Santo Tomas Internment camp for 3 years. From hob-nobbing with the great and near-great he went to boiling banana roots to avoid starvation.

SNEDDON, Murray M : Author

Title: ZERO WARD : a survivor's nightmare lived & written by Murray M. Sneddon

ISBN#: 1-893652-85-8

A powerful account by Army Air Corps pilot, Second Lt. Murray Sneddon, of his ordeal and survival as a prisoner-of-war of the Japanese in the Philippines.

SNEED, Bessie : Author

Title: CAPTURED BY THE JAPANESE

Published by: Bradford-Robinson, Denver, CO, 1945

The personal experiences of a mining engineer's wife and nurse caught in the Philippines at the outbreak of World War II.

SOLIVEN, Pelagia Villaflor : Author

Title: A WOMAN SO VALIENT

ISBN #: 971-93206-0-5

An autobiography by a mother of ten, whose husband, Congressman Benito Soliven, survived the Bataan Death March, was released from Japanese prisoner of war camp at Capas to die of malaria in September 1942. His wife includes a chapter on life in Ilocos Sur during the Japanese occupation and how she and her children fled to the mountains for safety.

SOMMERS, Stan : Editor

Title: THE JAPANESE STORY

Private publication: Sommers, 1410 Adler Road, Marshfield, WI 54449,
July 1980

Stan Sommers enlisted in the Navy in November, 1937, and was reported missing in action aboard the minesweeper Finch, which was sunk off Corregidor in the Philippines early in 1942 and he spent 3½ years in Japanese prison camps - 2½

years in the Philippines and a year in Japan. He served with the Naval Battalion on Bataan. The night Bataan surrendered, he escaped to Corregidor and fought with the 4th Marines.

SONDERMAN, Elizabeth : Author

Title: BY THE EAST WIND DRIVEN

ISBN #: 0-8059-9770-9

Although General Douglas MacArthur told them they would be safe in the Philippines during World War II, Elizabeth Sonderman's family found itself in a life and death struggle for survival. Her father and uncles fought behind enemy lines as guerrilla soldiers on the islands of Luzon and Cebu. Forced to surrender to save their lives, her father joined her and her mother and brother, as they were forced to endure starvation in the infamous Santo Tomas Internment Camp near Manila; a firsthand account of harrowing detail.

SORIANO, Jose C : Author

Title: STORY OF A TRUE HERO

ISBN #: 978-1-4349-0313-6

Published by: Dorrance Publishing Co., Inc., Pittsburgh, PA 15222, 2010

The author tells the story of his grandparents with whom he lived. During WWII, a plane piloted by Americans crashed in the Philippines in Pangasinan Province near the village where they lived. Despite the hostile Japanese presence in the area and the danger to themselves, Aguida Lolarga and Emeterio Castro found the wounded Americans and helped them escape the area safely.

SORLEY, Lewis : Author

Title: HONORABLE WARRIOR General Harold K. Johnson and the Ethics of Command

ISBN #: 0-7006-0886-9

The admired biography of a General who rose from pioneer stock on the North Dakota plains, came out of West Point into the Army of the Great Depression; fought the Japanese in the Philippines, survived the Bataan Death March and three years as a POW; demonstrated brilliant combat leadership in the Korean War, then found that his severest tests still lay ahead in Vietnam. Gen. Johnson was the 57th Infantry Regiment (PS) Executive Officer when the Japanese attacked the Philippines.

SPECTOR, Ronald H : Author

Title: EAGLE AGAINST THE SUN The American War With Japan

ISBN #: 978-0-394-74101-7

A very good concise history of the American war against Japan, including descriptions of the loss of the Philippines (pages 106 - 118) and the reconquest of the Philippines (chapter 22).

SPENCER, Louise Reid : Author

Title: GUERRILLA WIFE

Published by: Thomas Y. Crowell Company

Mrs. Spencer was living on Masbate in the Philippines with her engineer husband when the Japanese invaded. They took to the hills with a small band of refugees and evaded the Japanese for 27 months. Finally they escaped by submarine.

SPERRY, Ansie Lee: Author

Title: RUNNING WITH THE TIGER A Memoir of an Extraordinary Young Woman's Life in Hong Kong, China, the South Pacific and POW Camp

ISBN #: 978-1442112506

Ansie Lee Sperry grew up in a prominent Hong Kong family. When WWII broke out, she left her comfortable life in Hong Kong society to volunteer for the war effort in the interior of China. She went on to travel throughout the South Pacific until the war caught up with her in the Philippines, where she was interned in Santo Tomas. It was there that she fell in love with her future husband.

ST. JOHN, Lt. Joseph F: Author

Title: LEYTE CALLING....As told to Howard Handleman

Published by: The Vanguard Press, 1945

An account of the author's guerrilla service on Leyte.

STAHL, Bob : Author

Title: YOU'RE NO GOOD TO ME DEAD

Behind Japanese Lines in the Philippines

ISBN #: 1-55750-793-7

The author was with the 978th Signal Service Company 1st Recon. Bn. (Special), Philippine Region, Allied Intelligence Bureau. This was a clandestine unit set up by MacArthur to work behind Japanese lines. He was sent into Samar after the fall of the Philippines and spent most of the war radioing military intelligence to Allied headquarters on Japanese movements

STAHL, Bob : Author

Title: FUGITIVES: Evading and Escaping The Japanese

ISBN #: 0-8131-2224-4

Based on Jordan Hamner's unpublished memoirs of his experiences during WWII and his escape from Japanese occupation from the Philippines to the Australian coast.

STAHL, Alfred J : Author and Cartoons by John L. (Jigger) Jay

Title: HOW WE TOOK IT: VIGNETTES OF JAPANESE INTERNMENT CAMPS IN
THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: A.J. Stahl, N.Y., October 1945

In December 1944 at Los Baños, the author wrote that this little volume was not written with the intention of gathering laurels as a poet but created in an effort to bridge the long, weary, and futile hours from 9 am to 5 pm when they were waiting hungrily for the next scanty meal, and also to preserve his sanity in the maelstrom of human deficiencies, frailties, and yes, mean viciousness. Initially a “pass-time” that proved with progress to be a stimulant.

STAMP, Loren E : Author

Title: JOURNEY THROUGH HELL: Memoir of a World War II American Navy Medic
Captured in the Philippines & Imprisoned by the Japanese

ISBN #: 0-89950-889-8

The author was a qualified hospital corpsman with the 3rd Battalion, 4th Marine Regiment on Corregidor at Battery Point, after Bataan surrendered and his ship, the USS *Canopus* had been scuttled. When Corregidor surrendered he was transferred to Bilibid prison in Manila and worked on the hospital staff for prisoners until December 13, 1944, when 1,619 POWs were transferred to the *Oryoku Maru* for shipment to Japan and various POW camps before being sent to Mukden, Manchuria.

STECKEL, Glenn A : Author

Title: THE ROLE OF FIELD ARTILLERY IN THE SIEGE OF INTRAMUROS, MANILA

Printed by: General Instruction Dept., The Armored School, Fort Knox,
Kentucky

MS

This article covers in detail and in narrative form, the part played by the field artillery of the 37th Infantry Division and XIV Corps in the coordinated assault on Intramuros, the ancient Spanish walled city of Manila. Included is the overall plan in general, and the artillery plan in detail, and in addition, the steps in planning and coordination for the execution of the mission.

STEELE, Ben : Author

Title: PRISONER OF WAR

Exhibition Catalog: 1986

One of the survivors of Bataan and the prison camps of the Philippines and Japan was a Montanan, Benjamin Charles Steele. He has distinguished himself among those survivors by having produced a series of eighty drawings and three paintings which depict his experiences during the three and one half years that he was a prisoner of war. These artworks comprise one of the most comprehensive and expressively powerful visual records of the prisoner-of-war experience. Mr. Steele

has given them to Eastern Montana College, Billings, Montana. Thirty-one are reproduced in the catalog.

STEINBERG, David Joel : Author

Title: PHILLIPINE COLLABORATION IN WORLD WAR II

Published by: The University of Michigan Press, Ann Arbor

Examines questions of loyalty during Japan's occupation of the Philippine Islands, including differences between the social elite and the Philippine peoples' loyalty to the U.S. It is an attempt to delineate how this one society on the verge of gaining its independence struggled to determine its standard of values and its identity.

STEINBERG, Rafael : Author, and Editors of Time-Life Books

Title: RETURN TO THE PHILIPPINES

ISBN #: 0-8094-2514-9

Well illustrated history of the Japanese occupation, Filipino guerrilla resistance and American liberation.

STEINMAN, Louise : Author

Title: THE SOUVENIR A Daughter Discovers Her Father's War

ISBN #: 1-56512-310-7

Partly a detective story, partly a meditation on the legacy of war and partly a path to understanding what lay behind her father's silence. She visits the battlefield in the Philippines where her father and the men of his Twenty-fifth Infantry Division fought a brutal campaign that set a record for consecutive days of combat.

STERNER NC USN (Ret.), Captain Doris M : Author

Title: IN AND OUT OF HARM'S WAY: A History of the Navy Nurse Corps

ISBN #: 0-89716-706-6

Chapters 5 and 6 cover the period 1939-1946 in the history of the Navy Nurse Corps. Twelve navy nurses were stationed in the Philippines at the Cañacao naval hospital in December 1941. One (nurse Ann Bernatitis, the first recipient of the Legion of Merit, Legionnaire) accompanied the army to Bataan and was eventually evacuated by submarine to Australia. The other eleven were left behind to be captured in Manila and detained at Santo Tomas and Los Baños until liberated in February 1945. Their stories are told here, largely through lengthy extracts from interviews.

STEVENS, Frederick H : Author

Title: SANTO TOMAS INTERNMENT CAMP: 1942-1945

Printed by: Stratford House, Inc., USA 1946

Limited private edition

A comprehensive record of life under Japanese domination in their internment camps on the Philippines. He pays tribute to those who stood out as leaders and shouldered the burden of duties of supplying food, medicines, and other necessities; to those who looked after communal health and to those who fought for their rights as internees.

STEVENS, Peter F : Author

Title: THE TWILIGHT RIDERS The Last Charge of the 26th Cavalry

ISBN #: 978-0-7627-6485-3

This is the story of the 26th Cavalry Regiment in the Philippines from December 8, 1941 until January 22, 1942. Although the Regiment fought on until the fall of Bataan and beyond, the author wisely chose that date to end his story because that is when the Regiment surrendered their horses to the Quartermaster Corps and fought on as infantry and mechanized troops. It is the last battle of American horse borne troops. The Regiment moves to the northern edge of Luzon to meet the Japanese invasion and then, when other units collapse, moves back to Bataan, fighting holding actions, blocking Japan's flanking movements and serving as a fire brigade to block holes in the line. The author has done a special job interviewing survivors and culling soldiers' memoirs to make the story come alive. The Twilight Riders illuminates the special bond between man and horse in the midst of battle.

STEWART, Sidney : Author

Title: GIVE US THIS DAY

Published by: Norton, 11956

Printed by: Staples Printers Limited, Rochester, Kent, 1956

ISBN #: 0393319210

In 1941, one month after his twenty-first birthday, Sidney Stewart was drafted out of Medical School and into the Army. Soon after training he was sent to Manila, arriving six weeks before the attack on Pearl Harbor. He fought in Bataan. On surrender he walked for twelve days to Camp O'Donnell and learnt later that more than 14,000 men had died on the Bataan Death March. There followed more than three years as a Japanese POW, after Camp O'Donnell, Luzon, Davao Penal Colony, Mindanao and then by hell-ship to Japan. This is likely the first published account of the *Oryoku Maru* disaster after World War II. He gives raw and uncensored details of the hellship and also writes about the vital and heroic role of the chaplains in his experience.

STRONG, Herman E : Author

Title: A RINGSIDE SEAT TO WAR

Published by: Vantage Press, N.Y., 1965

The author begins his story with the seizure of Manila and climaxes with the blazing recapture of the shattered city. He left Alex City, Alabama for employment with the Benguet Consolidated Mining Company in the Philippines. This enabled him to pursue his hobbies of fishing and hunting. His irreplaceable collection of

hunting trophies was confiscated by the Japanese when they invaded in 1941. In January 1942 he was interned at Santo Tomas University compound with more than 3,000 men, women and children for three years. Many died. He describes how the rest survived starvation, brutality, contempt and degradation with their amazing self-discipline and patriotism and hope.

SWEDBERG, Claire : Author

Title: IN ENEMY HANDS Personal Accounts of Those Taken Prisoner in World War II

ISBN #: 0-8117-0900-0

Includes the story of Pvt. Oscar Smith, one of 10,000 American soldiers seized by the Japanese in Manila Bay and marched to a near-certain death through Bataan. A few days later they put Smith to work burying the stacked bodies of his own men.

SWICK, Gregor Herbert : Author

Untitled

Unpublished Memoir

The author worked at the Itogon gold mine in the Philippines in September 1941. When the American Army abandoned Camp John Hay in Baguio on December 23, 1941, the author was one of several American staff who hiked into the mountains to join the guerrillas. Captured in October 1942, he was interned at Camp Holmes, north of Baguio. He escaped and joined Blackburn's guerrillas. After the American invasion he was attached to the 6th Division until the end of the war.

SWINSON, Arthur : Author

Title: FOUR SAMURAI A Quartet of Japanese Army Commanders in the Second World War

Published by: Hutchinson & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., London W1, 1968

Of his four subjects, the author probes the early careers, political involvements, private lives and active service of Generals Masaharu Homma, who captured the Philippines from MacArthur, and Tomoyuki Yamashita, the conqueror of Malaya and Singapore who later surrendered in the Philippines.

He explores the samurai code in which their conduct and beliefs were rooted.

SYJUCO, Ma Felisa A : Author

Title: THE KEMPEI TAI IN THE PHILIPPINES: 1941-1945

ISBN #: 971-10-0347-3

Did Japan misjudge the human factor or overestimate what she thought was the willingness of other Southeast Asian countries to accept Japanese hegemony? This

question provided the impetus for the exhaustive study on the Filipino reaction to Japanese rule, which became the basis for this book, by the daughter of a survivor of the infamous "Death March."

SYLMAR, Nino A : Author

Title: THE BOY FROM CORREGIDOR: A True Story

ISBN #: 0-595-26045-4

The biography of Silvestre Castillo, born and raised on Corregidor; moved in 1940 to Cabcaben, where he and his family were living when the war started. Evacuated to the hills with his mother and siblings when he was 15, he barely survived sickness and a coma during the civilian Bataan death march. After regaining his health he became a guerrilla fighter against the Japanese for several years before visiting the U.S.

SZILARD, Paul : Author

Title: UNDER MY WINGS: My Life As An Impresario

ISBN #: 0-87910-964-5

En route to dance in Shanghai, Szilard found himself stranded in Manila for 4 years. During the Japanese occupation he was considered a friendly alien because of his Hungarian birth and passport, and was allowed to set up a small ballet school where he taught the children of the Philippine leaders, for which he was paid in food.

TAGARAO, Silvestre L : Author

Title: ALL THIS WAS BATAAN

ISBN #: 971-10-0445-3

The author belonged to the 42nd Infantry, 41st Division, Philippine Army. The 41st was under Brig. Gen. Vicente Lim, the first Filipino to graduate from West Point as a commander, and a respected strategist. The 42nd Infantry was the first Philippine Army unit called to active service; it was the only non regular unit which had completed its training and had the worst imaginable equipment. Its soldiers came from the farms, fishing boats, streets and colleges of the country. In Bataan, it became known as the fighting 42nd. This is the story of its fight.

TAKIDA, Yokichi : Author

Title: HITO E-DAYORI (Illustrated letters from the Philippines)

Published by: Kokumin Tosho Kanko-kai, June 1944

TALBOT, Carol Terry and Virginia J. Muir : Authors

Title: ESCAPE AT DAWN

ISBN #: 0-8423-0705-2

Carol Terry Talbot was held prisoner by the Japanese for 3½ years at Los Baños Internment Camp in the Philippines before the accurately documented mass rescue of 2,000 prisoners.

TAN, Antonio S : Author

Title: THE CHINESE IN THE PHILIPPINES DURING THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION, 1942-1945

Published by: University of the Philippines Press, 1981, Quezon City

This book is an enlightening account of Japanese occupation. The author recounts the way in which the Chinese organized themselves to resist the invaders. The study is based on primary sources such as war, crime and trial records kept at the National Archives and in the Supreme Court, official publications and contemporary reports published in the local press. The author also made use of two memoirs, that of Gui Huashan, officer of the Finance Committee of the Philippine Chinese anti-Japanese Association, published in Chinese at Shanghai in 1947, and that in English by Go Puan Seng, former editor of the *Fookien Times*, published in Manila in 1953.

TANAKA, Yuki : Author

Title: HIDDEN HORRORS: Japanese War Crimes in World War II

ISBN #: 0-8133-2717-2

Documents for the first time such Japanese atrocities as cannibalism, the slaughter and starvation of POWs, rape, enforced prostitution, and murder of non-combatants, and biological warfare experiments.

TARKENTON, Col. Hiram W : Author

MS

Title: THERE WERE OTHERS

Manuscript: In 3 binders

Colonel Hiram W. Tarkenton was Colonel, Field Artillery, United States Army, and Commanding Officer of the 61st Field Artillery Regiment (Philippine Army). This manuscript covers his recollections of the Philippine campaign of 1941-42 in the Visayas and Mindanao. His sources were interviews with and letters from many of the surviving officers and soldiers of the Visayan-Mindanao Force, together with such official documents as were not confiscated by Japanese forces.

TARLING, Nicholas : Author

Title: A SUDDEN RAMPAGE: The Japanese Occupation of South East Asia 1941-1945

ISBN #: 1-85065-584-7

Describes the origins, methods, and the result of Japan's occupation of this area, the way the Japanese devised occupation policies, and the emergence of individual regimes as the people liberated themselves in the interregnum between Japanese military defeat and the imposition of Allied administrations.

TARUC, Luis : Author

Title: HE WHO RIDES THE TIGER. The Story of an Asian Guerrilla Leader

Published by: Frederick A. Praeger, Inc. 1967

An autobiography of a man who skilfully fought the Japanese during the occupation and, after independence, led the guerrilla war against his nation's leaders.

TAYLOR, Frank : Author

Title: COURAGE WHEN IT COUNTED: The Unforgettable Story of Bataan and Corregidor

Printed by: Malayan Printery, Philippines, 1993

To enable him to write this concise account of the campaign in the Philippines, the author met and interviewed first hand many of the honoured survivors of the battle on Bataan and the island fortress of Corregidor which began on December 8, 1941 and ended on May 6, 1942.

TAYLOR, Harry and Miriam : Authors

Title: EDGE OF CONFLICT The Story of Harry and Miriam Taylor

ISBN #: 0-87509-511-9

Their first application for missionary service led them to Cambodia where they found themselves enmeshed in WWII. They fled to the Philippines for the birth of their second child which was born during the Japanese invasion. Harry and 4 year old Donald were sent to internment camp. Miriam and baby Janice followed a few weeks later. The next 1,137 days were spent behind barbed wire and thick walls under constant surveillance of the Japanese guards. In March 1945 they were free.

TAYLOR, Vince : Author

Title: CABANATUAN: JAPANESE DEATH CAMP

ISBN #: 0-87244-077-X

Texas Hill Country native, PFC John Allen McCarty, "Mac", a member of the New Mexico's valiant 200th CA AA, which suffered over 50% casualties on Bataan, became a POW, survived the Bataan Death March, Camp O'Donnell, the secret "Death" Camp Cabanatuan where he languished for 2½ years including time in its Zero Ward, called the Morgue. His ordeal reduced him from 170 pounds to 70. Mac was saved in a miraculous rescue by Rangers and Alamo Scouts of General Walter Krueger's 6th Army during MacArthur's return to Luzon. Forbidden to tell his story at the time, after 40 years he decided to give it to the author, along with his hidden notes.

TAYLOR, Wilma Rugh, Elmo D. Familiaran, Ann Qualls : Authors

Title: NO GREATER LOVE; TRIUMPH AND SACRIFICE OF AMERICAN BAPTIST MISSIONARIES DURING WWII PHILIPPINES, AND THE MARTYRDOM IN HOPEVALE

ISBN #: 978-1-60402-440-1

On December 20, 1943, twelve missionaries commissioned by the American Baptist and the Woman's American Baptist Foreign Mission societies died in the custody of the Japanese Imperial Army on the island of Panay in the Philippines. Their story

is retold in this memorial edition along with the stories of fellow missionaries interned by the Japanese who suffered months of extreme hardships.

TEMPLEMAN, Harold : Author

Title: THE RETURN TO CORREGIDOR

MS

Published by: Strand Press, New York, NY, 1945

Reprinted by Battery Book Shop and Press, Nashville, 1977

MS available on line from USAIS Library, Fort Benning, GA

Templeman was the American Red Cross Field Director for the 503rd Parachute Regiment Combat Team, 503rd Parachute Infantry, 462nd Parachute F.A. Battalion, and 161st Airborne Engineer Company. This book contains information on those units, including information for their Presidential Citation, and a list of names of the members of those units.

TENNEY, Lester I : Author

Title: MY HITCH IN HELL The Bataan Death March

Published by: Brassey's, 1995

ISBN #: 0-02-881125-9

Tenney spent 3½ years as a Japanese prisoner of war between capture at the fall of the Philippines and liberation after Nagasaki and presents here a detailed memoir of one of the few men to survive the Bataan death march.

TERAMI-WADA, Motoe : Author

Title: FILIPINO ARMIES UNDER THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION

Article published in: SOLIDARITY, No. 139-140, July-December 1993

Solidaridad Bookshop, 531 Padre Faura, Ermita, Manila

Forty years after the end of World War II, the subject of Filipino collaborators with the Japanese continues to be controversial, with many questions yet to be fully answered.

TETT, David : Author

Title: A POSTAL HISTORY OF THE PRISONERS OF WAR AND CIVILIAN INTERNEES IN EAST ASIA DURING THE SECOND WORLD WAR, Vol. 5 Philippines and Taiwan 1942-1945

ISBN #: 978-0-09544996-3-1

The story of the mails to and from the Philippines and Taiwan, both to the POWs and interned civilians. Principally, American and British POWs were imprisoned plus some Dutch and Australians but civilians of many other nationalities were caught up in the conflict. The book covers some of the mail sent to and from the prisoners, the mail sent on the exchange ships, the role of the Red Cross, undelivered mail, and mails to and from returning prisoners with the various hand-stamps illustrated. The hardback book of 386 pages, mostly in colour, has over 400 illustrations.

THOMAS, Ed "Tommie" : Author

Title: AS I REMEMBER A Barge from Corregidor, a March from Bataan, a Fence at Cabanatuan

Published by: The Author, 1990

ISBN #: 0-9626789-0-2

Ed "Tommie" Thomas survived a firing squad to tell his story of the Bataan Death March and survival as a prisoner at Camp O'Donnell and Cabanatuan. He was liberated at Cabanatuan on January 30, 1945 by the daring Sixth Ranger Raid.

THOMAS, Evan: Author

Title: SEA OF THUNDER Four Commanders and the Last Great Naval Campaign 1941-1945

ISBN #: 0-7432-5222-5

This is a taut, fast-paced, suspenseful narrative of the Pacific War that culminates in the battle of Leyte Gulf, the greatest naval battle ever fought. Told from both the American and Japanese sides, through the eyes of commanders and sailors of both navies, Thomas's history adds an important new dimension to our understanding of World War II. Drawing on oral histories, diaries, correspondence, postwar testimony from both American and Japanese participants, and interviews with survivors, Thomas provides an account not only of the great sea battle and Pacific naval war, but of the contrasting cultures pitted against each other.

THOMAS, Susie M : Author

Title: MORE THAN CONQUERORS THROUGH HIM WHO LOVED US

Printed by: United Printing, Inc., Newton, Kansas, USA

Story of Susie M. Thomas an American missionary forced to leave China in March 1941, for the Philippines, where she spent eight months in a Chinese language school in Baguio before the Japanese invasion. She was imprisoned at Brent School, Camp Holmes and Bilibid Prison. Following liberation, she was evacuated to the U.S. In 1957 she again took up her missionary work in Japan

THOMPSON, Dorothy Davis : Author

Title: THE ROAD BACK: A Pacific POW's Liberation Story

ISBN #: 0-89672-362-3

The author, a nurse, was interned in Santo Tomás with her family where she established a camp hospital but was released due to illness. Thompson was determined to see her family reunited and returned to Santo Tomás for the liberation of the camp.

THÜRCK, Harry : Author

Title: NACHTS WEINT DIE SAMPAGUITA. Kampf und Niederlage der Huk auf den Philippinen

Printed: Berlin, German Democratic Republic, 1980

Mainly about events in the Philippines during the period December 1941 and March 1945, and refers to events before and after to set the scene.

TOBIA-BULAN, Celia Hernando : Author

Title: MASAY : THE UNTOLD STORY OF A JAPANESE WOMAN'S HEROIC COMPASSION TOWARDS HER FELLOWMEN circa World War II, Philippine Arena

Published by: UST Press, Manila, 2006

Biography of Elizabeth Masue Masuda Almazan, a Japanese woman in Davao who married a Filipino and moved to her husband's hometown in Zambales. Focuses on the war where she sees the Virgin Mary and rescues Filipinos from Japanese hands. Appendices contain photos and testimonials from relatives and friends.

TOKARZ, Stanley : Author

Title: SILENT TEARS Lest We Forget

ISBN #: 0-9706941-0-5

Stanley Tokarz was a younger brother of the late John W. Tokarz who was a survivor of the Battle of Bataan and Japanese prison camps during WWII. Whilst John was a POW, Stanley was a navigator on B-17s in the 15th AAF stationed at Foggia, Italy. John suffered flashbacks but never wanted to talk about his life as a POW and only described one incident when he rescued fellow Japanese miners following a cave-in at Fukuoka. He died in 1991 without disclosing that he was with Capt. Dyess from Nichols Field thru the Death March to Camp O'Donnell, Camp Cabanatuan and POW camps in Japan.

TOLAND, John : Author

Title: BUT NOT IN SHAME The Six Months After Pearl Harbor

Published by: Random House, New York, 1961

The six months after Pearl Harbor, divided into 6 parts: Timetable for Conquest, The Defences Crumble, Battle for Bataan, Death of Two Empires, The Battling Bastards of Bataan, From Humiliation to Victory.

TOLAND, John : Author

Title: THE RISING SUN The Decline and Fall of the Japanese Empire 1936-1945 Volumes 1 and 2

Published by: Random House, New York, 1970

Toland broadens, reprises, and corrects the story he told in *But Not in Shame* (previous entry) based on additional research and interviews. In his earlier work, Toland concluded that “the atrocities committed on the Bataan Death March had not been ‘purposefully planned and executed.’” Here, he concludes otherwise. Toland’s much-repeated claim that 2,330 Americans died on the March is far in excess of Stanley Falk’s figure in: *“Bataan: The March of Death.”*

TONG, Curtis Whitfield : Author

Title: CHILD OF WAR: SON OF ANGELS: A CHILD’S MEMOIR OF HORROR AND RECONCILIATION WHILE IMPRISONED IN WORLD WAR II-TORN PHILIPPINES
ISBN: 978-0-595-46167-7

Living in the Philippines at the time of Peal Harbor was youngster Curtis Tong, his two sisters, Eloise and Annarae and his parents, Walter and Margaret, American missionaries. A forced march to Camp John Hay in Baguio with five hundred other American and British prisoners of war introduced this family to a new life of fear and starvation. The author vividly recalls his three years as a child prisoner of the Japanese Imperial Army. His father was imprisoned far from his family in Davao, Mindanao for a long stretch of internment.. Curtis was further isolated from his mother and sisters, relegated to the men’s barracks. His family’s difficult journey through several concentration camps and prisons exposed Curtis to the sights and sounds of anger, hatred and torture but also taught him the truths of abiding love. A fascinating view of war from a child’s perspective.

TOWERY, Ken : Author with an introduction by William F. Buckley

Title: THE CHOW DIPPER A Personal and Political Odyssey

Published by: Eakin Press, Austin, Texas, 1994

ISBN #: 0-89015-965-3

Autobiography of long-time journalist Towery, who served as Senator John Tower’s chief of staff and was deputy director of the US Information Agency. The first quarter of the book deals with the author’s World War II experiences. As an 18-year old enlistee, Towery was assigned to Battery C, 60th CAC. in March or April 1941. He provides a particularly vivid account of life with an anti-aircraft artillery unit on Morrison Hill (where he met MacArthur once). Towery was among the first to sail north, aboard the *Tottori Maru*, in October 1942 and was imprisoned at Hoten camp no. 1.

TRAPNELL, Cavalry, USA, Lt. Col. T.J.H : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE 26TH CAVALRY (PS)

Published by: Command and General Staff College, 1947

MS/CD

The purpose of this monograph is to cover the operations of the 26th Cavalry (Philippine Scouts) in delaying action from Lingayen to Bataan; the personal experience of a Squadron Commander.

TURNER, Dr. Everett S : Author

Title: NATION BUILDING (History of the Philippine YMCA)

Printed by: Capitol Publishing House, Inc., Philippines, 1965

History of the Philippine Young Men's Christian Association (YMCA) by its longtime director (and Honorary General Secretary), including wartime experiences in which his organisation assisted POWs and Santo Tomas internees. ("Prisoner at Large," pp. 1011-113), "Returned to Santo Tomas," pp. 114-122, "I Shall Return," pp. 123-130 and "The Association's Emergency War Service," pp. 144-147).

UNDERBRINK, Robert L : Author

Title: DESTINATION CORREGIDOR

ISBN #: 0-87021-142-0

A factual account of the combined efforts made early in the Pacific War to supply food, ammunition, and medicine by sea and air to MacArthur's beleaguered command on Bataan and Corregidor where 100,000 people were besieged.

U.S. AIR FORCE HISTORICAL RESEARCH AGENCY : Author

Title: US AIR FORCE HISTORICAL STUDY NO. 29 - Summary of Air Action in the Philippines and Netherlands East Indies 7 Dec. 1941-

26 March 1942

CD

This summary of air operations in the defence of the Philippines and Netherlands East Indies has been prepared as a supplement to a narrative covering the same subject. So much of the record of these early operations has been lost, and so widely dispersed is the part of it that has survived, that a convenient reference to the available record is useful.

U.S. ARMY : Author/Publisher

Title: THE GUERRILLA RESISTANCE MOVEMENT IN THE PHILIPPINES vol. I,
Intelligence Series

Publisher: Philippine Subsection, G-2 General Headquarters, and Southwest Pacific Area

CD

A collection of monographs. This information was of considerable value for planning purposes and general field use, and has been reproduced in book

U.S. ARMY ARMOR CENTER, FORT KNOX - Major Stephen L. Garay : Author

Title: 010795 - THE BREACH OF INTRAMUROS - THE ASSAULT AND CAPTURE OF THE MEDIEVAL WALLED CITY OF MANILA, 28 pages

ebook

Published by: U.S. Army, 1948

Translated literally, the Spanish word Intramuros means within walls. As referred to herein, it applies to the medieval fortress within the insular capital city of Manila on the island of Luzon in the Philippine group. In February 1945, while in the process of liberating Manila, units of the American army assaulted and secured that fortress from a heterogeneous force of Japanese defenders in only one day of battle, a feat unparalleled in that city's turbulent history. The reason for this study is many-fold, as is its purpose. This document is a student monograph from U.S. Army Armor School, Fort Knox, Kentucky. Most of these monographs have been written based upon personal experience.

U.S. ARMY COMMAND AND GENERAL STAFF COLLEGE : Author **ebook**

Title: 003804 - FACTS ABOUT FILIPINO COLLABORATION, 22 pages, 1947

This document addresses the pre-war politics and government of the Philippines, the pattern of Japanese administration, what co-prosperity actually meant to the Japanese, and the grant of Philippine independence.

U.S. ARMY COMMAND AND GENERAL STAFF COLLEGE : Author

Title: 010943 - THE OPERATIONS OF THE 24TH DIVISION AT BREAKNECK RIDGE, LEYTE, 2-16 November 1944, 26 pages, 1947 **ebook**

This monograph briefly covers the battle of Breakneck Ridge in November 1944. Phases are included such as the meeting engagement, attack of an organized position, the turning movement, and an analysis and lessons learned.

U.S. ARMY COMMAND AND GENERAL STAFF COLLEGE : Author

Title: 010974 - ANALYTICAL STUDY OF THE DEFENSE OF BATAAN - A BRIEF 27 pages, 1949 **ebook**

The purpose of his monograph is to present the military lessons during defense of Bataan where United States Armed Forces were involved in actual battle immediately after Pearl Harbor. Although the operations are not comparable in magnitude to major battles during the latter years of World War II, a brief analysis of war lessons, both omissions and commissions, are worth presenting.

U.S. ARMY COMMAND AND GENERAL STAFF COLLEGE : Author **ebook**

Title: 006243 - THE XIV CORPS BATTLE FOR MANILA, FEBRUARY 1945, 161 pages

Publisher: U.S. Army, 1993

This study is an historical analysis of the February 1945 battle to liberate Manila, the capital of the Philippines. It focuses on the large unit urban combat operations of the U.S. Army XIV Corps. This month long battle was the only time in the Second World War that U.S. forces fought the Japanese inside a major city. The study evaluates the relationship between the strategic and operational importance of modern cities and U.S. tactical doctrine for seizing a defended major city. From this historical analysis of the XIV Corps battle for Manila, we can derive planning and operational considerations for likely corps and division level urban combat today.

U.S. ARMY COMMAND AND GENERAL STAFF COLLEGE : Author **ebook**

Title: 012976 - CORREGIDOR - FEBRUARY 1945 - BATTLEBOOK, 74 pages

Published by: U.S. Army, 1983

The following document will examine World War II's second battle of Corregidor, which resulted in the recapture of the island by U.S. forces. Corregidor is a rocky outcrop of land which would be totally without significance were it not for its location, guarding the entrance to Manila bay - the largest and most important harbor in the Philippines. This action began at 0833 on 16 February 1945 with the dropping of the first paratroopers. The island was officially secured two weeks later, on 2 March. U.S. units involved were the 503rd Regimental Combat Team, XI Corps,

6th Army; 5th Air Force; 3-34 Infantry; and USN Task Force 78. Defending the island were elements of the Bay Entrance Defense Force, an ad hoc force consisting of about 75% navy garrison troops and 25% army forces.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Clarence R. Bess, Infantry : Author

Title: OPERATIONS OF SERVICE COMPANY - 31st Infantry-Philippine Division

5 January 1942 to 9 April 1942 (Philippine Island Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1948, 44 pages

(Personal Experience of a Service Company Commander) To undertake to write the history of the actions of a company during four months of combat is ambitious. To undertake to fit that history to the length of this monograph might be termed by a student of good writing to be erratic. Granting both undertakings to be as stated, the writer wishes to involve even more historical time in order to prepare background; for this monograph does not attempt to give all detailed movements of the Service Company, 31st Infantry from 5 January 1942 to 9 April 1942. But proceeding on the assumption that we can learn from mistakes, it gives only those actions which hold out a lesson, demonstrate a fault, or point out the application of a principle to be followed. It is generally granted that on the outbreak of war on 7 December 1941 our army on the whole was faultily trained in the problems of logistics. Many officers of company and field grade were ignorant of their responsibilities in supply and troop movement. The Louisiana maneuvers helped remedy this in the "States," but this narrative does not take place within this country. Many of the mistakes pointed out in the following account can be attributed to lack of peace time training.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Kary C. Emerson, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE II PHILIPPINE CORPS ON BATAAN, 10 January
- 8 April 1942 (Philippine Islands Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1950, 32 pages

(Personal experience of a Staff Officer) The original plan of defense for the Philippines was the War Plan Orange No. 3 (WPO-3). It was a revision of a plan which provided that in the event of a successful Japanese landing on Luzon, the Philippine Division and the Philippine Army would hold Luzon as long as possible. If their positions were to become endangered, all units were to withdraw into Bataan for a prolonged defense. Bataan and the island forts of Manila Bay would thereby provide a beachhead for reinforcements which could be transported to the Philippines from the United States by the Navy. However, because of the defensive nature of the plan, it was set aside by General MacArthur. This act resulted in much confusion in the opening phases of the war.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Louis B. Besbeck, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE 3RD BATTALION 45TH INFANTRY (PHILIPPINE SCOUTS) At the Hacienda at Mt. Natib, Luzon, 15-25 January 1942 (The Bataan Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1947, 32 pages

(Personal experience of a Battalion Executive Officer) On 8 December 1941, a unit which its Corp. Commander General Jonathan Wainwright, referred to as "this great Battalion" went into the field. At every point where the Battalion was committed, it met an enemy that was superior in numbers, equipment and supporting arms. Despite that disadvantage, its aggressive spirit carried it through to accomplish whatever mission it was charged with, and it was a glowing example to other units. For all of this enviable record, its leader and Commander, Major Dudley G. Strickler, Infantry, was solely responsible. All those who were near him until the time when his luck ran out believe this. They believe too, that in not quite two months of war-time duty in Bataan, Major Dudley G. Strickler completely balanced things with any peace-time shortcomings he had. He was killed in action at Quinuan Point near "Aglaloma Bay about 1 February 1942. This narration was recorded by Major Strickler's former Executive Officer in the 3rd Battalion 45th Infantry (Philippine Scouts) and although five years passed after the events took place, the inspiration left by a strong war-time leader remained fresh.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Everett V. Mead, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS AND MOVEMENTS OF THE 31ST INFANTRY REGIMENT
(PHILIPPINE DIVISION) 7 December 1941 - 9 April 1942 (Philippine Island
Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1948, 32 pages

(Personal Experience of a Regimental S-4) This monograph covers the movements and operations of the 31st Infantry (US) Philippine Division, in the defense of Bataan, Philippine Islands, from 8 December 1941, the beginning of World War II in the Far East, to 9 April 1942, the surrender of the Bataan forces. When the regiment had to make its first move, every type of vehicle imaginable was used.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major W. J. Lage, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATION OF THE 3RD BATTALION, 11TH INFANTRY (11TH DIVISION
P.A.) AT ZARAGOSA, LUZON, P.I., 28-29 December 1941

Published: 1947-8, 26 pages (2 copies)

(Personal experience of a Regimental Machine Gun Officer and Commander of the Covering Forces in the Withdrawal.) The 11th Infantry, at the outbreak of the war on 8 December 1941, occupied a five mile portion of the beach on Lingayen Gulf between the town of Dagupan and San Fabian. The 13th Infantry was on their right and the 21st Division was on their left. The Japanese landed on 10 December 1941 at Vigan and Appari. Both landings were unopposed.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Captain Harry J. Stempin, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF COMPANY G, 57TH INFANTRY (P.S.) (PHILIPPINE
DIVISION) Of Luzon, 7 December 1941 - 30 January 1942 (Philippine Island
Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1947, 17 pages

(Personal experience of a Company Commander) The data for the compilation of this report has been gathered from the following sources:

(a) Notes from officers while Prisoners of War; (b) Notes from the company commander's notebook. The notebook had been partly confiscated when the company commander was taken Prisoner of War. The remaining part was on his person during the Bataan Death March and later during a greater part of his internment. The notebook was buried at the Cabanatuan Prisoner of War Camp, Luzon, and recovered by Major Cary L. Picotte when the United States Rangers rescued the Prisoners of War from Cabanatuan in early 1945.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Ernest L. Brown, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE 57TH INFANTRY (P.S.) (PHILIPPINE DIV.) ABUCAY, January 1942 **MS**

Advanced Officers Course: 1946-1947, 19 pages
(Personal experience of a Company Commander)

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Donald G. Thompson, Infantry : Author

Title: OPERATIONS OF COMPANY L, 31st Infantry Regiment (Philippine Division) In the Battle of Layac Junction, Bataan, P.I., 6-7 January 1942 (Philippine Island Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1948, 21 pages

(Personal Experience of a Company Commander) This monograph covers the operation of "L" Company, 31st Infantry Regiment (US), Philippine Division in the battle of Layac Junction, Bataan, Philippine Islands, 6-7 January 1942. It will be necessary however, to refer the reader back for a moment to the 24th December 1941. It was on this date that General of the Army MacArthur ordered the War Plan Orange 3 which had first been formulated by the Philippine Department in concurrence with the War Department in 1926 to be put into effect on M-Day. It is the author's opinion that until that date the Commanding General, USAFFE, firmly believed the Philippine Commonwealth Defense Plan would be successful.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

1st Lieut. Sheldon H. Mendelson, Infantry : Author

Title: OPERATIONS OF THE PROVISIONAL AIR CORPS REGIMENT IN THE DEFENSE OF BATAAN PENINSULA, P.I., 8 January - 10 April 1942 (Philippine Islands Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1947, 26 pages

(Personal experience of a Platoon Leader) Many units of other arms and services were called upon in World War II to fill the role of Infantry in times of emergency. This is the narrative of just such a unit. Born in the jungles of Bataan on 7 January 1942, the Provisional Air Corps Regiment spent its brief existence in almost continuous front line service, and then it died twice. It died as an organization with the surrender of the American Forces on Bataan on 9 April 1942, and the bulk of the survivors of the death of their regiment perished individually during the ensuing three and a half years of Japanese captivity.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major William E. Webb, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE 41ST INFANTRY REGIMENT (PHILIPPINE ARMY) Of the 41st Infantry Division in the Defense of the Abucay Line, Bataan, Philippine Islands, 10-18 January 1942 (Philippine Campaign)

Published: 1950, 31 pages

MS/CD

(Personal Experience of an American Instructor with the Philippine Army) This monograph covers the operations of the 41st Infantry Regiment (PA) of the 41st Infantry Division in the defense of the Abucay Line, Bataan, Philippine Islands, 10-18 January 1942, during the defense of Bataan. The main defense line consisted of a system of defenses taking advantage of any terrain features or communications nets possible. The plan of the Commanding General, II Corps, was to block the North-South highway on the eastern side of the peninsula with a strong and well trained force and to use successively trained units on their left side in an effort to withhold the Japanese striking elements. The terrain presented obstacles from the eastern side of the peninsula to the center of the forward slopes of Mt. Natib. Beginning at sea level at Manila Bay, the terrain made a steady but rugged ascent, and the left sector of II Corps was perched precariously in the rugged and practically impassable area on the northern slopes of Mt. Natib. Near the Manila Bay side, rice paddies and some cane fields were present, but the cultivation by man stopped abruptly and the terrain became rugged jungle growth with deep gorges and extremely heavy foliage.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL : Author

Title: 005981 - OPERATIONS OF COMPANY F, 51ST INFANTRY REGIMENT (51st DIVISION) (PHILIPPINE ARMY) IN THE VICINITY OF MT. SAMAT, BATAAN, 1 March 1942 (Philippine Defense Campaign)

ebook

(Personal experience of a Company Commander), 13 pages

Published by: U.S. Army, 1948

The 51st Division, under Brigadier General Albert M. Jones, covered the withdrawal of the South Luzon Force commanded by Major General George Y. Parker, Jr. The first delaying position was across the Manila-Batangas Road on the Tagaytay Ridge. The second position was the foot of the Malabang Trail on the shores of Laguna De Bay. The third position was the East side of the village of Plaridel and then into Bataan. Each position was to be a day's march by motor.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major John E. Olson : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE 57TH INFANTRY (P.S.) REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM (PHILIPPINE DIVISION) AT ABUCAY, BATAAN, P.I., 10 January - 23 January 1942 (Bataan Campaign), 27 pages **MS**

(Personal Experience of a Regimental Adjutant) The author served with the 57th Infantry (P.S.) from October 1939 until the fall of Bataan. He was assigned in various capacities to seven of the fifteen companies. As Regimental Adjutant from October 1941 until 9 April 1942 he was in a position to observe all operations of the regiment as a whole and most of the operations when battalions were acting separately. He was also fortunate after capture to be Personnel Adjutant and later Adjutant of the O'Donnell Prison Camp where Bataan prisoners were incarcerated. As a result he was able to secure paper and pencils when other men were being deprived of them. As a hobby and pastime he questioned officers and men from various outfits and compiled a series of notes based on first hand knowledge of then recent events from the men who were on the spot.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL : Author

ebook

Title: 005908 - THE OPERATIONS OF THE 41ST INFANTRY REGIMENT (PHILIPPINE ARMY) OF THE 41ST INFANTRY DIVISION IN THE DEFENSE OF THE ABUCAY LINE, BATAAN, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, 10-18 JANUARY, 1942 DURING THE DEFENSE OF BATAAN. 31 pages

Published by: U.S. Army, 1950

The main defense line consisted of a system of defenses taking advantage of any terrain features or communications nets possible. The plan of the Commanding General, II Corps, was to block the North-South highway on the eastern side of the peninsula with a strong and well trained force, and to use successively trained units on their left side in an effort to withhold the Japanese striking elements. The terrain presented obstacles from the eastern side of the peninsula to the center of the forward slopes of Mt. Natib. Beginning at sea level at Manila Bay, the terrain made a steady but rugged ascent, and the left sector of the II Corps was perched precariously in the rugged and practically impassible area on the northern slopes of Mt. Natib. Near the Manila Bay side, rice paddies and some cane fields were present, but the cultivation by man stopped abruptly and the terrain became rugged jungle growth with deep gorges and extremely heavy foliage.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Henry J. Pierce, Infantry

(Advanced Infantry Officers Class no. 2) : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF COMPANY L, 45TH INFANTRY (P.S.) (PHILIPPINE DIVISION) ON THE ABUCAY HACIENDA LINE, BATAAN, P.I., 15-25 January 1942 **MS**

Advanced Infantry Officers Course, 1949-1950

(Personal experience of the Company Commander.)

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Lt. Col. Herald H. Smith, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE 148TH INFANTRY REGIMENT (37TH Infantry Division) At Manila, Luzon, Philippine Islands, 9 January - 3 March 1945
(Luzon Campaign) **MS/CD**

Published: 1948, 41 pages

(Personal Experience of a Regimental Intelligence Officer) This monograph covers the operations of the 148th Infantry Regiment, 37th Infantry Division, in the battle for Manila, Luzon, Philippine Islands, 9 January - 3 March 1945, during which period the initial landings were made, the great Central Plain traversed, the city itself totally mopped up and the regiment relieved for a much needed rest.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Captain George F. Montsarrat, (Advanced Infantry Officers Class no. II) :

Author

Title: OPERATIONS OF COMPANY C, (REINFORCED) 6TH RANGER INFANTRY BATTALION IN THE LIBERATION OF ALLIED PRISONERS OF WAR, AT PANGATIAN PRISON, IN THE VICINITY OF CABANATUAN, 28-31 January 1945, LUZON CAMPAIGN

Advanced Infantry Officers Course, 1949-1050

MS

(Personal observation by Headquarters Company Commander)

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL : Author

Title: 005728 - OPERATIONS OF THE 3RD BATTALION - 503RD PARACHUTE INFANTRY REGIMENT - CORREGIDOR LANDING, P.I., 16 February to 2 March 1945 (Luzon Campaign), 34 pages **ebook**
(Personal experience of a battalion staff officer)

Published by: U.S. Army, 1950

To be able to appreciate the situation prior to the airborne assault against Corregidor, it will be necessary to discuss briefly the major events which led up to this operation. Organized resistance on the islands of Leyte and Mindoro had ceased by the end of December 1944. On 9 January 1945, forces of United States Sixth Army landed at Lingayen Gulf, Luzon Island, quickly secured a beachhead and pushed inland. By 3 February 1945, spear-heads of these forces had reached the northern and eastern outskirts of Manila.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL

Major Robert E. Kennington, Infantry : Author

Title: THE OPERATIONS OF THE LOS BANOS FORCE (1st Battalion, 511th Parachute Infantry And 1st Battalion, 188th Glider Infantry) 11th

Airborne Division in The Liberation Of the Internees From The Los Banos Internment Camp, Luzon, Philippine Islands, 23 February
Published: 1948, 22 pages

MS/CD

(Personal Experience of a Battalion Operations Officer) This monograph covers the operations of the Los Banos Force, 11th Airborne Division, United States Army, in effecting the liberation of 2,147 allied internees from the Los Banos Internment Camp, Province of Laguna, Luzon, Philippine Islands, on 23 February 1945. Intelligence reports reaching General Headquarters indicated that several hundred allied civilians and possibly some prisoners of war were being held prisoner by the Japanese in an internment camp at Los Banos, a barrio (village) on Laguna Bay, approximately forty miles southeast of Manila. As the Japanese were noted for their infamous mistreatment of allied prisoners, it was feared that with the approach of the American forces the enemy would evacuate these internees to a more secure prison or might even take extreme and brutal action against them.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL : Author

ebook

Title: 005895 - THE OPERATIONS OF COMPANY E, 503rd PARACHUTE REGIMENT AT WHEELER POINT, ISLAND OF CORREGIDOR,

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, 23rd February, 1945 (Luzon Campaign), 40 pages

(Personal experience of a Company Commander

Published by: U.S. Army, 1948

Early February 1945 found the 503rd Parachute Regimental Combat Team conducting a small unit training program on Mindoro Island, Philippine Islands. This period of training had followed the unit's amphibious assault and seizure of Mindoro Island on 15 December, 1944. This training program was halted abruptly on 3rd February, 1945 by orders from 6th Army Headquarters which alerted the Combat Team for a possible mission to seize Nichols Field, Luzon, P.I. Preparations for the operation were started by all units according to standard operating procedures. The morning hours of 5 February brought orders cancelling the mission, but in an off again, on again routine, the Combat Team was alerted again on 6 February, 1945. The mission: (3) To seize and secure the Jap held island of Corregidor, and destroy all enemy forces on the island as part of the greater mission of securing the Manila Bay area of Luzon, P.I. The facilities of the Manila Bay area were useless with Corregidor Island in enemy hands.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL : Author

ebook

Title: 005771 - THE OPERATIONS OF COMPANY C, 63RD INFANTRY (6th INFANTRY DIVISION) IN THE ATTACK OF THE SHIMBU LINE (MOUNT MATABA) EAST OF MANILA, LUZON, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,

10-17 April 1945 (Luzon Campaign) 36 pages

(Personal experience of a Rifle Company Commander)

Published by: U.S. Army, 1950

In order to prepare the reader for a more thorough understanding of this action, a brief resume of the main events leading up to this engagement will be presented. The Sixth U.S. Army landed on the south eastern shores of Lingayen Gulf, Luzon Island, on 9 January, 1945 against relatively light enemy opposition. A beachhead was established and all units continued to push the attack in a southerly direction through the central plains. On 3rd March the city of Manila fell to elements of the XIV Corps.

U.S. ARMY FORT BENNING INFANTRY SCHOOL : Author

ebook

Title: 005874 - THE OPERATIONS OF THE 511TH PARACHUTE INFANTRY REGIMENT (11TH AIRBORNE DIVISION) IN THE MOUNT MALEPUNYO MOUNTAIN MASS, EAST OF LIPA, LUZON, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, 12 April to 2 May 1945 (Philippines Campaign), 23 pages
(Personal experience of a Regimental Intelligence Officer)

Published by: U.S. Army, 1949

The last organized defenses of the Japanese forces in Southern Luzon were destroyed in the battle of Santa Clara, as it is known to the people of the Philippines. The battle raged for several weeks in the vicinity of the Malepuno Mountain Mass and ended when the 511th Parachute Infantry seized and held the final Japanese defensive positions. In order to understand the battle it is necessary to review the preceding actions in Luzon. On the 9th January the Sixth Army, General Walter Krueger commanding, landed at Lingayen Gulf, swung southward clearing the central plain and smashed its way towards Manila. Later in the month, Eighth Army mounted two thrusts which were to pass to the Sixth Army control. On the 29th January, XI Corps landed to seal off Bataan. Two days later the 11th Airborne Division landed at Nasugbu and pressed rapidly inland with the mission of advancing to the north and east. On February 3rd, the division, having reached the Carillao-Batulao defile, committed the 511th Regimental Combat Team in a vertical envelopment. On the following day, with the 511th spearheading, the division advanced northward, moving thirty miles by nightfall to reach the Paranaque River Bridge just south of greater Manila. As the leading elements of the Sixth Army entered Manila from the north, the division "found itself holding a beachhead sixty-nine miles deep and one hundred yards wide."

U.S. CENTER OF MILITARY HISTORY : Authors

Title: U.S. ARMY CAMPAIGNS OF WORLD WAR II series

pamphlets

Subtitles: CMH Pub 72-3 Philippine Islands 1941-1942

CMH Pub 72-27 Leyte 1944-1945

CMH Pub 72-28 Luzon

CMH Pub 72-40 Southern Philippines 1945

U.S. COMBAT STUDIES INSTITUTE : Author

Title: 005523 - CSI BATTLEBOOK 13-B, BATTLE OF MANILA, 68 pages **ebook**
Published by: U.S. Army, 1984

The Battle of Manila should not be viewed in isolation as it was only one episode in the liberation of the Philippines. For the purpose of this analysis, the battle begins on 31 January 1945 with U.S. forces making an initial dash towards Manila. Following is a brief synopsis of the events immediately prior to the battle that will provide some appreciation for the events that lead to this clash of arms. As early as 15 December 1944, the Allies conducted small landings on Mindoro Island to secure an airfield. This operation was conducted to provide air support for subsequent larger amphibious operations. The Eighth U.S. Army was tasked to conduct several demonstrations along the Mindoro coast in an attempt to deceive the enemy as to the actual landing sites. These deception operations were unsuccessful. General Yamashita, the Japanese area commander, was expecting the U.S. invasion to be launched on the Lingayen Gulf. In anticipation of this invasion, the Japanese had divided their forces on the island of Luzon into three groups. The Shobu Group was arrayed in the north and was tasked to defend against the landing, and then withdraw into the rugged mountains north of Dagui. The Kembu Group was tasked to defend Clark Airfield and then withdraw eastward into the mountains. The southern group, the Shimbu, was responsible for all of southern Luzon. The Shimbu forces were concentrated in the mountains east and south of Manila. General Yamashita's intent was not to contest the city itself. On 9 January 1945, the Sixth U.S. Army landed at Lingayen Gulf with the mission to consolidate a beachhead, establish air and land base facilities, secure the central plain, and capture the city of Manila. With the exception of stiff resistance in the Cabaruan Hills and around Clark Field, the operation went well. General MacArthur was very anxious to achieve the political advantage of securing the capitol and urged a rapid advance to Manila. This brings us to the 31st January and the eve of the battle.

U.S. EIGHTH ARMY, COMMANDING GENERAL : Author

Title: 008453 - REPORT OF THE COMMANDING GENERAL EIGHTH U.S. ARMY ON THE MINDORO-MARINDUQUE OPERATION, 1 January-31 January 1945, 25 pages, 1945

This report is primarily concerned with the activities of the Western Visayan Task Force while the Mindoro-Marinduque was under Eighth Army control.

U.S. EIGHTH ARMY, COMMANDING GENERAL : Author

Title: 010175 - REPORT ON THE LEYTE-SAMAR OPERATION (INCLUDING CLEARANCE OF THE VISAYAN PASSAGES), 26 December 1944 to 8 May 1945; 91 pages, 1945

Detailed narration of the military operations: part 1 of this report deals with the Eighth Army operations on Leyte-Samar from 26 December 1944 to 8 May 1945; part 2 covers the amphibious operations conducted by the Eighth Army in securing the Island groups.

U.S. FIELD ARTILLERY JOURNAL

January 1946, pp. 17-23

Vol. 36, No. 2

RODGERS, FA, Major Archibald M : Author
Title: THE CAGAYAN VALLEY OPERATION
February 1946, pp. 99-103

U.S. FORCES IN PHILIPPINES HEADQUARTERS : Author **ebook**
Title: 011429 - INDIVIDUAL STAFF STUDY - USE OF U.S. HEAVY BOMBERS TO
DISLOCATE JAPANESE NAVAL BLOCKADE OF MANILA BAY, 8 pages

Published by: U.S. Army, 1942

This study was conducted for and by Headquarters U.S. Forces in Philippines, Corregidor, P.I. Reliable intelligence reveals that the Japanese forces in Bataan have been reinforced by at least two infantry divisions, fifteen or more batteries of 240mm howitzers and other troops in proportion. The enemy has recently constructed a first class motor supply road paralleling their front line along the Pilar-Bagac road and some 4,000 yards to the north. He has been observed bringing up considerable quantities of ammunition and other supplies, and, in general gives every indication of completing preparations for an all-out offensive designed to bring the Bataan campaign to a conclusion prior to the rainy season which usually starts in June. Contains two full color maps of the area in question.

U.S. GENERAL HEADQUARTERS SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA, MILITARY INTELLIGENCE : Author

Title: G-2 STAFF STUDY - JAPANESE DEFENSIVE ORGANIZATION OF LUZON
Published by: Military Intelligence Section, General Staff **MS/CD**

A top secret report of Estimated Enemy Strength in the Philippine Islands dated 15 December, 1944. Detailed maps with explanatory notes include Enemy Ground Dispositions as at 30 November, 1944; Enemy Mobile Combat Strength and Dispositions (major units only) on Luzon; Defense Installations in Lingayen Gulf and Central Plain, 7 December, 1944; Defense Installations Manila Bay-Lamon Bay, 28 November, 1944; Defense Installations W. Coast Bataan-Subic Bay, 7 December, 1944; Defense Installations Balayan-Batangas Bay, 22 November, 1944; Defense Installations Bicol-Dingalan Bay, 28 November, 1944; Defense Installations Baler Bay, 9 November 1944 and Defense Installations North and Northwest Coasts of Luzon, 19 October, 1944.

U.S. GENERAL HEADQUARTERS SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA, MILITARY INTELLIGENCE : Author **MS/CD**

Title: REPORT ON THE DESTRUCTION OF MANILA AND JAPANESE ATROCITIES
February 1945

Published by: Military Intelligence Section, General Staff

This report contains affidavits by ecclesiastical, civilian and military witnesses on the destruction of Manila in February 1945. The evidence is based on interrogation of Prisoners-of-War, signal personnel and captured documents revealing that the sack of Manila was the planned purpose of the Japanese High Command.

U.S. GENERAL HEADQUARTERS FAR EAST COMMAND, MILITARY INTELLIGENCE SECTION : Author **ebook**

Title: 009940 - G-2 INFORMATION BULLETIN - REPORT ON CONDITIONS IN THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS - GENERAL HEADQUARTERS SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA, MILITARY INTELLIGENCE SECTION, GENERAL STAFF, 42 pages
Published by: U.S. Army, June 1943

This report is based on information obtained from various sources within the Philippine Islands while on a trip to that territory between the dates of 5 March and 8 July 1943. Agents were used freely to obtain information from within occupied areas, and especially in Manila where valuable documentary and verbal information was secured as to the economic, financial, political, and general conditions within the enemy-controlled puppet national government. The writer travelled extensively within the 10th Military District, visiting practically all units; also to a more limited extent within the 9th Military District.

U.S. GENERAL HEADQUARTERS FAR EAST COMMAND

Title: THE GUERRILLA RESISTANCE MOVEMENT IN THE PHILIPPINES
Volume I, Part I, Intelligence Series

MS/CD

Published by: Military Intelligence Section, General Staff

The individual studies, presented as Volume I of the Intelligence Series, were originally prepared to familiarize staff planners in the Southwest Pacific and Central Pacific Areas with the potentialities of the Philippines' guerrilla groups. They were compiled from material in the G-2 Philippine Section files: guerrilla messages, reports of interviews with guerrillas, intelligence reports, and miscellaneous documents. While fragmentary in some respects, the studies in general cover the evolutionary history of each of the guerrilla groups and the situation of these forces as it existed on certain final dates stated in the chapter headings.

Title: THE GUERRILLA RESISTANCE MOVEMENT IN THE PHILIPPINES
Volume I, Part 2, Intelligence Series, Documentary Appendices

MS/CD

Each Master Volume of the General Intelligence Series is followed by a companion piece containing selected documents, either in wartime originals, when available or in facsimile.

Title: INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES IN THE PHILIPPINES DURING THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION, Volume II, Part 2, Intelligence Series

MS/CD

The publication: *Intelligence Activities in the Philippines during the Japanese Occupation* is a brief summary-analysis of pertinent G-2 records on the development of intelligence projects in the Philippines, in conjunction with a parallel volume: *The Guerrilla Resistance Movement in the Philippines*. In accordance with War Department directive, 21 August 1945, subject: "Historical Project for U.S. Army Forces, Pacific," it is published as Volume II: Intelligence Series, G-2, General Headquarters, Far East Command. It comprises a complete textual revision of an earlier tentative edition published by G-2, General Headquarters, United States Army Forces, Pacific. The material in this volume presents in considerable detail an account of a heretofore little publicized phase of hazardous intelligence operations behind the enemy lines.

Title: INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES IN THE PHILIPPINES DURING THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION Volume II, Intelligence Series, Documentary Appendices

MS/CD

Each Master Volume of the General Intelligence Series is followed by a companion piece containing selected documents, either in wartime originals, when available or in facsimile.

U.S. INFANTRY SCHOOL QUARTERLY

Published by: The United States Army Infantry School

Vol. 37, No. 1

PALMER Jr. Infantry, Lt. Col. Bruce : Author

Title: COVERING THE WITHDRAWAL INTO BATAAN
July 1950, Item no. 10409, 24 pages, 4 illustrations

**U.S. RESEARCH AND ANALYSIS BRANCH OFFICE OF STRATEGIC SERVICES,
HONOLULU** : Author

Title: 008756 - THE PROGRAMS OF JAPAN IN THE PHILIPPINES - ASSEMBLAGE #33 -
SUPPLEMENT NO. 1, 98 pages **ebook**

Published by: U.S. Office of Strategic Services, Honolulu, July 29, 1944

This document provides Extracts from short-wave radio broadcasts from Tokyo, Manila and other affiliated stations, from January 1 to April 1, 1944.

U.S. SIXTH ARMY OPERATIONS : Author

Title: 011015 - ARMOR ON LEYTE - 17 October-26 December 1944, A REPORT
BY COMMITTEE 16, 176 pages, 1949 **ebook**

This paper is about the use of tanks under difficult conditions of terrain and weather, and studies the use of how tanks were used under these adverse conditions on the island of Leyte. Chapters include a terrain study, Sixth Army operations, the enemy on Leyte, an assault landing, tank infantry teamwork, small tank action, tank battalion action, the 7th Division reconnaissance troop, the amphibious tank battalion, and other miscellaneous actions.

U.S. SIXTH ARMY OPERATIONS : Author

Title: 012563 - REPORT OF THE LEYTE OPERATION, 20 October 1944-
25 December 1944, 244 pages, 1944 **ebook**

This is a report of the Leyte operation, World War II. Constituted on 22 January 1943, Headquarters Sixth Army was activated on 25 January 1943 at Fort Sam, Houston, Texas. The Leyte Operation was the initial phase of the Allied

thrust into the Philippines, a thrust which was to culminate in the ultimate reoccupation of Luzon and the clearing of all enemy forces from the Philippine Archipelago. The role of the Sixth Army in conducting the offensive against the Japanese on Leyte is the subject of this report, which concerns itself not only with the operations of ground troops but as well with the staff work required to plan and execute the operation, the problems encountered and their solution, the decisions which had to be made, and the lessons learned. Appended are the detailed reports of each staff section covering the functioning of that section during the planning and execution of the operation, with particular attention to the special tactical, technical, and logistical problems encountered. Table of contents include information on terrain, the planning phase, preliminaries to the operation, operations, directives and orders, and reports of staff sections.

U.S. SIXTH ARMY OPERATIONS, HEADQUARTERS 6TH ARMY : Author

Title: 011798 - JAPANESE DEFENSE OF CITIES AS EXEMPLIFIED BY THE BATTLE FOR MANILA, 83 pages, 1945 **ebook**

This listing was digitized directly from the original printed copy, with numerous photographs and colored drawings. The Battle for Manila presented the first instance in the war in which a metropolitan city strongly defended by the Japanese was assaulted and captured by U.S. forces. The account of this engagement has obvious value in training for future operations. The following points are stressed in this report: weapons used by the Japanese, obstacles encountered, the integration of weapons and obstacles in defensive organization, and tactics employed in small unit engagements by both Allied and Japanese troops. The data is based on the experiences and observations of small unit commanders, and of commanders and staff officers of echelons down to and including battalions and squadrons.

U.S. SIXTH ARMY OPERATIONS : Author

Title: 010479 - REPORT OF THE LUZON CAMPAIGN - 9 January 1945-30 June 1945, Volume 1, 217 pages, 1945 **CD**

This report presents the operations of the Sixth Army in the Luzon campaign. It includes the decisions made by the Army commander, the considerations which led to those decisions, and the way in which they were carried out. Pertinent provisions of directives, General Headquarters, Southwest Pacific Area, and Headquarters, Sixth Army, are included throughout the main body of the report. A discussion of the amphibious phase of the campaign is incorporated as a separate section of the report. Also included are the reports of the general and special staff sections, Headquarters Sixth Army, incorporating the activities of these sections during the Luzon campaign, and the lessons learned by them during that campaign. Planning, the amphibious phase, operations, and air support are all 'table of contents' headings.

U.S. STAFF GROUP B, SECTION 13 : Preparation - under Major Buddy Buck

Title: COMBAT STUDIES INSTITUTE, BATTLE OF MANILA CONDUCTED BY THE SIXTH AND EIGHTH U.S. ARMIES, January to February 1945 **MS**

Published by: U.S. Army Command and General Staff College, Fort
Leavenworth, Kansas, U.S.A., May 1984

The main purpose of the enemy in defending Manila was threefold; to effect maximum attrition of US forces, to delay the occupation and use of the Port of Manila as long as possible, and to cripple the city as a base for future military operations and as a center for civilian production and government control. There was no effort to evacuate the civilian populace. Enemy strongpoints with heavy anti-armor weapons were established behind barricades, in buildings by uncoordinated groups. Instructions for the enemy were to fight until death.

U.S. TASK FORCE 79 : Author

Title: 004910 - SEIZURE OF LEYTE - Report of Participation of Task Force 79, 40 pages, 1945 **ebook**

Report of Leyte Operation, Philippine Islands on 13 November, 1944. Upon the highly successful operations of the Third Fleet forces against the Philippines in early September, and the apparent lack of organized and effective Japanese air opposition, a decision was reached on September 14th by the High Command to abandon the impending second phase of STALEMATE II by the Central Pacific Forces, and to proceed direct with the attack upon Leyte, which had previously been planned to succeed these operations. Target date was set at 20th October. Original plans for the capture of Leyte had contemplated the use of assault shipping from the Central Pacific but of military forces from the Southwest Pacific only.

U.S. THIRD AMPHIBIOUS FORCE, COMMANDER : Author

Title: 010182 - SEIZURE OF LEYTE - Report of Participation of Task Force 79, 40 pages, 1945 **ebook**

Commander's report of Leyte Operation, Philippine Islands, on 13 November, 1944.

U.S. TWENTY-FOURTH (24TH) INFANTRY DIVISION : Author

Title: 010075 - MINDANAO: HISTORICAL REPORT OF THE 24TH INFANTRY DIVISION, 251 pages, 1945 **CD**

This report covers time of 17 April-30 June 1945, and contains a narrative of Operation V-5, photographic chain of command, disposition of enemy troops, staff reports, roster of officers, awards and decorations, and historical background of the 24th ID. The photos are in great condition for a copy of this type of document. Most of the maps are in color and good condition.

U.S. WAR DEPARTMENT : Author

Title: 011415 - USE OF U.S. SUBMARINES TO TRANSPORT VITAL SUPPLIES
10 pages, 1942 **ebook**

This document addresses the problem of the transport of vital supplies from Cebu City to Corregidor through the Japanese naval blockade of Manila Bay.

USMAN, Jesus C: Author

Title: LANDAS NG ISANG MAKABAYAN (in Tagalog)

ISBN #: 9719146133

Author's personal account on his experience during the Japanese occupation in the Philippines.

UTINSKY, Margaret : Author

Title: MISS U

Published by: The Naylor Co., San Antonio, Texas, 1948

In his foreword General J.M. Wainwright, U.S.A., wrote: "Miss U," a nurse, took every chance, ran every risk, and underwent torture in order to help the poor men behind the barbed wire, and finally had to go to the hills and join the guerrillas. Her gallantry and intrepidity were worthy of the best tradition of our country. She was awarded the Medal of Freedom for her work on Luzon.

VALENCIA, José L : Author

Title: UNDER GOD'S UMBRELLA

Published by: New Day Publishers, Quezon City 3008, 1978

The biography of José L. Valencia, a convert and Methodist minister in the Philippines. Pages 73 to 86 cover his experiences during the Japanese occupation.

VALENTINE, Douglas : Author

Title: HOTEL TACLOBAN

ISBN #: 0-88208-166-7

The true WWII story of the author's father, who enlisted in the army aged 16, related years later to his son. Captured by the Japanese in the jungles of New Guinea, the lone survivor of his entire squad, he was shipped with Australian and British POWs to a squalid and degrading camp known as The Hotel Tacloban. Few emerged alive and the army expunged from its records all traces of the events which took place there.

VALERIANO, Napoleon D. and Charles T.R. Bohannon: Authors

Title: COUNTER-GUERILLA OPERATIONS The Philippine Experience

ISBN #: 0-275-99266-7

Written by two officers, one from the Philippines and the other from America, who fought as guerrillas against the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, and went on to defeat the Huk rebellion after World War II. Unlike many other accounts of counter-insurgency operations that focus on theoretical principles and their tactical applications, the authors examine the means to assess the strengths and weaknesses of insurgencies, and emphasise the importance of intelligence in combating insurgent movements.

VALLEJO, Marie Silva : Author

Title: BATTLE OF ISLING: The Untold Story of 130th Infantry Regiment in the Liberation of Davao and Mindanao

VALTIN, Jan : Author

Title: CHILDREN OF YESTERDAY The 24th Infantry Division in the Philippines
ISBN #: 978-1497454538

Jan Valtin was the alias of Richard J. H. Krebs. In August 1943, Krebs was drafted as an infantryman and deployed in February 1944 to the Philippines in fighting the Japanese in the Pacific War. In 1946, his book *Children of Yesterday*, an anecdotal history of the 24th Infantry Division was published, describing in graphic detail the horrors of the fighting and everyday life of the division's troops.

VAN SICKLE, Emily : Author

Title: THE IRON GATES OF SANTO TOMÁS: The Firsthand Account of an American Couple Interned by the Japanese in Manila, 1942-45
Academy Chicago Publishers, June 15, 2001
ISBN #: 0-897333799

When Manila fell in January, 1942, foreigners were interned by the Japanese in the 48-acre campus of Santo Tomás University. This is a detailed and insightful account of life in a civilian concentration camp where each day saw a battle for survival for 5,000 prisoners thrown on their own resources for food and the simplest creature comforts, and reflects human nature at its best and at its worst.

VANCE, Colonel, U.S. Army (Ret.) John R : Author

Title: DOOMED GARRISON - The Philippines (A POW Story)
Library of Congress Catalog Card no. 74-75441

The author's presence in the Philippines as the principal Army disbursing officer at the outbreak of World War II was more or less accidental. Nevertheless his knowledge of the problems of military mobilization, operations and governmental financing was put to good use by Generals MacArthur and Wainwright in their beleaguered situation. Made a POW by the Japanese on Corregidor, he was transferred to Bilibid prison, Manila, then Tarlac before being shipped to Taiwan and finally Manchuria.

VANCE, Dr. Mary Jane Hodges : Author

Title: MARY OF THE ANGELS

ISBN #: 9781 480286306

During WWII the Vance family endured over three years of Japanese Occupation of the Philippines. The author's father was a civilian prisoner in Santo Tomas Internment Camp when his status was unknown to his wife and family for two years. Together with their Spanish mother, the rest of the family remained under "quasi" house arrest enforced by Japanese soldiers.

VANCE, Susan : Compiler and Editor

Title: TROPIC BORN WAR TORN: Untold Tales of WWII in the Philippines

ISBN #: 978-1-59299-550-9

Recurring nightmares were Gloria Haube Vance's only inspiration to talk about WWII in the Philippines during Japanese occupation. Her family was spared internment camps because they were not Americans, but barely survived on their own. Near war's end they followed indigenous Igorots into remote mountains to find refuge from American bombs, surviving on sweet potatoes until their harrowing escape from Japanese troops in retreat. Decades later she told the war stories to her daughter and found the journal her German-born father wrote about managing a gold-mining camp of 15,000 under Japanese commanders, then under the bombardment of American planes that destroyed it all. Their untold stories are woven together in this account.

VAUGHAN, Elizabeth Head : Author

Title: COMMUNITY UNDER STRESS: An Internment Camp Culture

Published by: Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1949

Based on the day-to-day record of an American sociologist imprisoned for 3 years in a Japanese concentration camp in the seaport town of Bacolod, Negros Island, this book deals with relationships between people in a situation of stress. An interracial group made up of many nationalities, varied religions, professions, and economic status gave Mrs. Vaughan ample material for her study.

VAUGHAN, Elizabeth Head : Author, **Carol Morris Petillo**: Editor

Title: THE ORDEAL OF ELIZABETH VAUGHAN: A Wartime Diary of the Philippines

ISBN#: 0820307513

The story of a young woman and her two young children interned in the Philippines by the Japanese during World War II.

VELASCO, Melandrew T : Author

Title: UNCLE SIM The Life and Times of Simeon Marcos Valdez

Published and Printed by: Media Touchstone Ventures, Inc. Quezon City

After graduation he entered the Philippine Army and served as logistics officer of the combined U.S. and Filipino forces that defended Luzon when the Japanese invaded. He fought in Bataan until surrender and was imprisoned at Camp O'Donnell following the Death March. He joined Volckmann's guerrillas of Northern Luzon and rose to battalion commander of the 15th Infantry Regiment of the Northern Luzon guerrillas.

VER, Aurora Lopez : Author

Title: Miracles of War BUMITALAG

ISBN #: 971-92470-0-2

The war-time diary of Aurora Lopez Sacro Ver, from December 7, 1941 until August 16, 1945. The Bumitalag refers to a small village that no longer exists. The author spent the war in Ilocos Norte, North Luzon. It includes an epilogue and a substantial glossary.

VERGARA, Rufino : Author

Title: PHILIPPINE WARTIME STORIES

VERITY, George L : Author

Title: FROM BATAAN TO VICTORY: An Agnostic Finds God in a Japanese Prison Camp

ISBN #: 0-8062-4210-8

Assigned to the 93rd Squadron of the 19th Heavy Bombardment Group, George Verity was on duty at Clark Field in the Philippines on the 8th December 1941 when the Japanese invaded. From there, he withdrew to Bataan, made the Bataan Death March, survived the prison camps of O'Donnell, Cabanatuan, Tanagawa, Roku Roshi and Zentsuji.

VERSAW, Master Sgnt. Donald L : Author (4th Marines & Marine Band, 2nd Btn)

Title: MIKADO NO KYAKU (Guest of the Emperor)

Private printing

This is the author's account of enslavement in the coal mines of Kyushu, Japan, having become a prisoner of war in the Philippines from 1942 to 1945.

VERSAW, US Marine Corps. (Ret.) Master Sergeant Donald L : Author

Title: THE LAST CHINA BAND

Private Printing

An account of the 4th Marines Band of the Fourth Marine Regiment during the final days it served in China and before being surrendered to the Japanese at the fall of Corregidor Island, 6 May 1942.

VILLADOLID, Oscar S : Author

Title: SURVIVING WORLD WAR II

ISBN #: 971-91523-6-2

In this pocket edition, abridged from his book "Born in Freedom - My Life and Times," Oscar Villadolid recounts the unique and breath-taking experiences which enabled him and his parents and siblings to survive the holocaust of World War II in the Philippines.

VILLAMOR, Colonel Jesus A : Author

Title: THEY NEVER SURRENDERED: A True Story of Resistance in World War II as told to Gerald S. Snyder

Published by: Vera-Reyes, Inc., Quezon City, Philippines

Four decades after an incredibly active participation in World War II in the Philippines, Colonel Villamor felt compelled to record his personal experiences and observations, as they really happened.

VILLARIN, Mariano :Author

Title: WE REMEMBER BATAAN AND CORREGIDOR
(The Story of the American & Filipino Defenders of Bataan and Corregidor and their Captivity)

ISBN #: 0-9626127-0-7

The author regarded himself as a lucky member of the USAFFE who survived the war in Bataan and the Death March. Published in 1990, he believed that a book should be written by a Filipino and published in the United States to show how the American and Filipino soldiers acted as brothers in combat, fighting a common enemy under one command led by Gen. Douglas MacArthur, and later Gen. Jonathan Wainwright.

VILORIA, Benjamin Nisce : Author

Title: THEY CARRIED ON! Silliman University Men and Women in the Negros resistance movement, 1941-1945

Published by: Veterans Federation of the Philippines, Manila, 1998

Covering Negros Island, Siquilor Province, during the Japanese occupation, 1942-1945.

VINING, Virgil V : Author

Title: GUEST OF AN EMPEROR

Copyright: 1968

Private printing

When the Japanese invaded the Philippines, Gunner Vining was serving in the US Navy on the mine-layer *U.S.S. Bittern* in Manila Bay until it was sunk. His service continued on the mine-layer *U.S.S. Finch* and with the Army on Corregidor until surrender. In the following 27 months he was a Japanese POW in Manila, followed by another 13 months in Japan.

VOLCKMANN, R.W : Author

Title: WE REMAINED: Three Years Behind the Enemy Lines in the Philippines

Published by: W.W. Norton & Company, Inc. New York, 1954

When his unit was threatened with surrender to the Japanese on Bataan in April 1942, the author, having learned of the guerrilla units in North Luzon was granted permission by General Brougher to try and work his way up to Horan's unit. For four and a half years he was intensely involved in guerrilla warfare in Northern Luzon, became the leader of one of the main guerrilla groups on Luzon, and wrote of his personal experiences and observations so others may benefit from them.

WADSWORTH WARNE, Terry : Author

Title: TERRY: THE INSPIRING STORY OF A LITTLE GIRL'S SURVIVAL AS A POW DURING WWII

ISBN #: 978-1-4327-8973-2

At the start of World War II, Terry Wadsworth Warne lived on Mindanao where her father was the manager of the Del Monte pineapple estate. General Douglas MacArthur and family, President Manuel Quezon and family, plus many other important people hid from the Japanese in Terry's remote home as they secretly left the Philippines for Australia. As the fighting intensified, Terry's family hid in the dense mountain jungle until forced to surrender to the Japanese and imprisoned in Davao. In December 1943 they were shipped by freighter to Manila and imprisoned in Santo Tomas.

WAINWRIGHT, General Jonathan M : Author, Robert Considine : Editor

Title: GENERAL WAINWRIGHT'S STORY The account of four years of humiliating defeat, surrender and captivity

Published by: Doubleday & Company, Garden City, N.Y., 1946

ISBN #: 0553240617

Wainwright recounts his experiences leading U.S. soldiers in the Philippines, being overtaken by Japanese forces, spending time as a POW and surviving to receive the Congressional Medal of Honor at the end of WWII. Vivid, frank account of battlefield conditions and decision making.

WALDRON, Ben D. and Emily Burneson : Authors

Title: CORREGIDOR From Paradise to hell!

ISBN #: 0-9622381-0-4

The story of Sgt. Waldron (U.S. Air Force Ret.) from a diary he kept at great risk for 3½ years as a POW of the Japanese. It covers the 5 month battle and surrender of Corregidor. Imprisoned at Cabanatuan and Bilibid, Waldron was transported to

Japan in July 1944 to Funatsu camp. He includes a story of soldiers at Battery Chicago fighting off a Japanese assault on Morrison Hill just before Corregidor's surrender but no such battle took place. For a comparison of Waldron's account with the official battery report, see "The So-Called Battle of Morrison Hill," posted at the Corregidor Historical Society website (http://corregidor.org/ct&n_index.html).

WALKER, Janet Pelton : Author

Title: FOREVER THE SPARROW

Published by: Walker, Manila, 1960

Prose vignettes and informal verse from the time of her girlhood in California to her years in Hawaii, to those in the Philippines...including her internment in the Santo Tomás POW camp.

WALKER, Janet Pelton : Author

Title: CONSIDER THE LILIES

Published by: Novel Publishing, Manila, 1961

This second small volume of prose vignettes and informal verse constitutes a wonderful contribution to Philippine living, including her imprisonment in Santo Tomás.

WALKER, Scott : Author

Title: THE EDGE OF TERROR The Heroic Story of American Families Trapped in the Japanese-Occupied Philippines

Published by: Thomas Dunne Books, 2009

ISBN #: 978-0-312-33834-3

When the shipping piers in Manila harbour were burned, nearly six thousand American civilians were suddenly trapped in the Philippines for the duration of World War II. With no hope of escaping on ocean liners, these individuals became the largest body of American citizens ever captured by the enemy army. Many of these civilians surrendered and were sent to squalid internment camps, but on the small island of Panay a group of eleven American missionaries took refuge in the mountains of Barrio Katipunan, Tapaz, Capiz. They hid in the forest they called "Hopevale" with the help of Filipino friends. On December 19, 1943, Hopevale fell into Japanese hands. The eleven begged to free the Filipino captives and instead offered themselves as ransom. At dawn on December 20 the missionaries asked to be allowed to pray and, an hour later, they told their Japanese captors they were ready to die. The adults were beheaded and the children were bayoneted.

WALLACE, John W : Author

Title: POW 83 Shinyo Maru Survivor

Published by: Chatham NY Gray Rider, 1999

ISBN #: 0967373301

“POW-83” is about a young man named John Mackowski, who grew up in Greenpoint, Brooklyn, during the Depression and who was drafted into the army in March 1941, nine months before the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor. John and his fellow soldiers and sailors were hastily trained and given inferior, outdated and often malfunctioning equipment with which to defend themselves. They were shipped out to the Philippines and ordered to fight a much larger and better equipped enemy while the rest of the country geared up for war. It is the story of a foot soldier, a Private First Class (PFC) in the U.S. Army, who fought bravely on Bataan and Corregidor before he was ordered to surrender to a vicious and violent enemy. Over the next two and a half years, he barely survived his captivity in the Philippines. He was amongst the 83 out of 750 who survived the sinking of the Japanese ‘hell ship’ The *Shinyo Maru*.

WALLACE, Walter : Author

Title: ESCAPE FROM HELL The Sandakan Story

Published by: Robert Hale Limited, London SW7, 1958

The author was an Australian soldier captured at Singapore and sent as a prisoner of war to Borneo in 1942. He escaped in 1943 and joined guerrilla forces in the Philippines.

WAN, Liang Shang and Cai Jian Hua : Authors

Title: THE WHA CHI : Philippine-Chinese Anti-Japanese Guerilla Force Memoirs

ISBN #: 971-8857-16-8

After the outbreak of the Pacific War, a group of Chinese youth in the Philippines motivated by the desire to resist Japanese aggression and fight world fascism, organized the Wha Chi and fought side by side with the Filipinos in the common goal of restoring freedom from Japanese rule.

WAR DAMAGE CORPORATION : Author

Title: SURVEY OF WAR DAMAGE IN THE PHILIPPINES : Facsimile copy of the

Report of the special investigating mission sent to the Philippines in June 1945 by the War Damage Corporation and completed in September 1945

Printed by: U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945

WARD, Ian : Author

Title: THE KILLER THEY CALLED A GOD

ISBN #: 981-00-3921-2

In the chaotic days following Japan’s unconditional surrender on August 15, 1945, the Pacific conflict’s most insidious war criminal, disguised as a Buddhist monk, escaped from Japanese military headquarters in Bangkok. When the British finally recognised the grotesque extent of the escapee’s brutal past, it was too late; men have been sent to the gallows for atrocities he ordered. The man personally responsible for the ‘Chinese massacre’ in Singapore and World War II’s worst atrocity against US servicemen - the Bataan Death March - was, then, incredibly,

protected by the Americans. Saved from any retribution for his monstrous crimes, he emerged one of Japan's most prominent post-war citizens and became one of her most popularly elected parliamentarians. If this were fiction it would be simply unbelievable. But it's fact! Ian Ward traces the amazing story from the blood-soaked beaches of Singapore to its baffling cloak-and-dagger conclusion.

WARD, James Mace : Author

Title: LEGITIMATE COLLABORATION: The Administration of Santo Tomás Internment Camp and Its Histories, 1942-2003 **MS**

Article published in Pacific Historical Review, Vol. 77, No. 2, pages 159-201. ISSN 0030-8684

During World War II the Japanese Imperial Army concentrated several thousand Allied civilians at the Santo Tomás Internment Camp in Manila, the Philippines. Internee and Japanese administrators subsequently collaborated extensively to run the camp. Since its liberation in 1945, however, the camp's English-language historians have tended to tell the camp experience as a resistance story. This article explores both the history of the camp and its historiography through archival and published sources. It argues that the tendency to recast collaboration into resistance stems from an understanding of collaboration as inherently illegitimate. By conceiving of collaboration as a behavioral category within which lies a spectrum of moral and political legitimacy, the historian can work against this inclination to misunderstand the past.

WATERFORD, Van (Willem F. Wanrooy) : Author

Title: PRISONERS OF THE JAPANESE IN WORLD WAR II: Statistical History, Personal Narratives, and Memorials Concerning POWs in Camps and on Hellships, Civilian Internees, Asian Slave Laborers, and Others Captured in the Pacific Theater

Published by: McFarland & Co. Inc., Jefferson, NC, 1993

ISBN #: 0899508936

A comprehensive, scholarly work on all the types of prisoners of the Japanese: POW's, civilian internees, Asian slave labourers, and prisoners in jails. The author survived with about 800 others when 5,500 men perished with the torpedoed *Junyo Maru* hellship in the Indian Ocean on September 18, 1944.

WATSON, Helen Orr : Author

Title: TOP KICK U.S. ARMY HORSE

Published by: Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston

Trained as a cavalry horse, Top Kick, with the reputation of best jumper at his base, went with his trainer Lieut. Bayley to the Philippines for peace-time maneuvers on Bataan. Following Pearl Harbour, he went into active service.

WATSON, Suzanne : Author

Title: IN THE ENEMY'S CAMP

ISBN #: 0-595-30877-5

The author tells the compelling story of Kathleen Chapman Watson, her mother-in-law, who, with her husband and two children, was amongst more than 3,600 civilians, mostly American businessmen and their families interned by the Japanese from New Year's Day 1942 until February 1945. To ease her suffering, she kept a diary in the form of letters to her parents that chronicled her experiences imprisoned within the walls of Santo Tomas University in Manila.

WATTS, Dorothy Eaton : Author

Title: SUNRISE IN HER HEART

ISBN #: 1-57847-004-8

The gripping story of a young Filipino freedom fighter in World War II who found faith whilst imprisoned by the Japanese in the notorious Fort Santiago.

WEBB, Mary : Author

Title: NOT MY WILL A Christian Martyr in the Philippines

ISBN #: 971-27-0560-9

The author's parents arrived in the Philippines in 1923 as Methodist missionaries. This, her mother's true story, written as an historical novel, covers the gripping events that followed the outbreak of war in the Philippines in December 1941, her mother's resistance activities until her mother and two other American missionaries were executed by the Japanese in August 1944.

WEINSTEIN, M.D., Alfred A : Author

Title: BARBED WIRE SURGEON

Published by: Macmillan, New York, 1948

Dr. Weinstein, educated at Harvard, a surgeon from Atlanta, Georgia joined the U.S. Army in 1940. He spent almost 3½ years in prison - sometimes in hospitals, sometimes in disciplinary camp. He received the Bronze Star Medal for his part in the war. *Barbed-Wire Surgeon* is Dr. Weinstein's own story and that of a group of doctors, nurses and medics who continued the fight after the surrender of Bataan and Corregidor. They waged unending battles in which flattery, knavery, infinite patience, and a painfully acquired knowledge of Japanese psychology were

weapons in their attempt to keep the spark of life flickering in themselves and their dying fellow prisoners.

WEISS, Edward W: Author

Title: UNDER THE RISING SUN War, Captivity and Survival 1941-1945

ISBN #: 0-9646024-0-7

The author succeeded in enlisting in the US Army aged 17. After basic training he was assigned as a radio operator to the 10th Signal Service Company, Manila, Philippine Islands, arriving on the 20th May, 1940. His first ship was destroyed by the Japanese in Manila Bay but all the crew survived. He became a POW in August 1942 and remained in captivity for 37 months on Ambon, called the Island of Death, in the Netherlands East Indies.

WELCH, Bob : Author

Title: RESOLVE: From the Jungles of WWII Bataan, the Epic Story of a Soldier, a Flag, and a Promise Kept

ISBN #: 0425257746

The story of Clay Connor, a 23 year old Army Air Force communications officer, one of a few hundred Americans who headed for the jungles on April 9, 1942, the day thousands of U.S. soldiers surrendered as the Philippines island of Luzon fell to the Japanese. With the help of local natives, he survived malaria, heat, jungle rot, snakes and mosquitoes. Enemy soldiers put a price on his head and villagers who claimed to be his friends betrayed him. He had to bury dead comrades, deal with friction among his fellow American soldiers, and survive years passing with little hope of rescue.

WELLER, George : Author

Title: CRUISE OF DEATH How 1,200 Yanks Died on a Jap Ship

MS

Published in: Chicago Daily News, December 1945

This is the story of 49 days of savagery and tragedy unequalled in the war in the Pacific, of a Jap-made hell from which about 300 Americans, from more than 1600, emerged alive. This historical document was prepared from the stories by George Weller of the Chicago Daily News-Post-Dispatch Foreign Service.

WENDOVER, Royce F : Author

Title: WORLD WAR II DIARY OF ROYCE F. WENDOVER

Published: 1997

The author arrived in the Philippines during the 1920's and worked with the Bureau of Forestry, and Basilian Lumber Company. At the start of WWII, he enlisted as a captain in the US Army Engineers, and served under Col. Wendell Fertig in the

10th Military District, the name given to the guerrillas in the mountainous jungle-covered interior of central Mindanao. He kept a daily diary.

WESTLING, Delbert Sumner : Author

Title: COUNTER INTELLIGENCE CORPS DIARY

ISBN #: 1-59299-220-X

As a 19 year-old, the author joined the National Guard at Sacramento College. He was called to duty with the army on March 3, 1941. He served six years in the military as a Special Agent with the Army's Counter Intelligence Corps in Honolulu and the Philippines. He was wounded in combat at Tacloban, Leyte, in the Philippines.

WETMORE, Clio Mathews : Author

Title: BEYOND PEARL HARBOR Civilians Imprisoned at Santo Tomás, Manila 1942-1945

ISBN #: 0-7414-0857-0

Captured by Japanese troops in Manila only days after Pearl Harbor, two kindred souls build a partnership and marriage from the friendship and courage they forged during 37 months of slow starvation in prison camp.

WHA CHI : Authors

Title: WHA-CHI: A BRIEF HISTORY (May 1942 - September 1945)

Published by: Philippine Wha Chi 48th Squadron Veterans Legion

An illustrated history, written in Chinese and English. The guerrilla unit, initially composed of 52 young Chinese, was formally called Philippine Chinese Anti-Japanese Guerilla Squadron, or Wha Chi for short. It was also called the Squadron 48, as a tribute to China's New Fourth Army and Eighth Route Army. In its three years and four months of armed struggle, Wha Chi fought in 14 provinces, including the Bicol region and the city of Manila. The Chinese guerrillas saw action in more than 260 battles. They killed, wounded and captured more than 2,000 enemy soldiers.

WHITCOMB, Edgar D : Author

Title: ON CELESTIAL WINGS

ISBN #: 1-58566-003-5

Edgar ("Ed") D. Whitcomb enlisted in the Army Air Corps in 1940 and was commissioned a second lieutenant the following year with the rating of aerial navigator. He describes the development of the first program to mass produce celestial navigators as America geared up for entry into WWII. We learn about Ed's own pre-Pearl Harbor assignment with the 19th Bombardment Group at Clark Field in the Philippines and the decision not to deploy their B-17 Flying Fortress bombers immediately after the attack on Pearl Harbor resulting in the bombing by

the Japanese of 40% of those aircraft at Clark Field on the afternoon of 8 December 1941.

WHITCOMB, Edgar D : Author

Title: ESCAPE FROM CORREGIDOR

Published by: Henry Regnery Co., Chicago, Ill., 1958

Library of Congress Catalog Card #: 58-6754

The story of a man who, determined not to give up, assumed the identity of an imaginary civilian and lived another man's life for almost two years in captivity whilst not losing his determination to escape.

WHITE, W. L : Author

Title: THEY WERE EXPENDABLE

Printed by: Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York

When the first Japanese planes roared over Manila Bay, Motor Torpedo Boat Squadron 3 went into action. When General MacArthur was ordered to Australia, Squadron 3 - what was left of it - was picked to take him on the perilous trip out of Bataan. The author has interviewed four of the survivors of Squadron 3 - Bulkeley, Kelly, Akers and Cox.

WHITE, W. L : Author

Title: QUEENS DIE PROUDLY

Published by: Hamish Hamilton, London, 1943

This is an Air Corps version of *They Were Expendable* by the same author. It follows members of the 7th and 19th Bomb Groups (B-17Ds) stationed in the Philippines on December 8 and tells the stories of men such as Colin Kelly and Frank Kurtz.

WHITEHEAD, Arthur Kendal : Author

Title: ODYSSEY OF A PHILIPPINE SCOUT Fighting, Escaping, and Evading the Japanese, 1941-1944

ISBN #: 097176504-9

The author's personal account of his experiences as an officer in the 26th Cavalry and participant in the battles against the Japanese on Luzon in December 1941 and early 1942, his separation from his unit, and his two-year struggle to avoid capture while among various Filipino factions and American soldiers.

WHITFIELD, Evelyn : Author

Title: THREE YEAR PICNIC: An American Woman's Life Inside Japanese Prison Camps in the Philippines During WWII

ISBN #: 0-9633818-8-1

Written as part of her healing process, 50 years ago, then put away in a drawer. Half a century later, her words have more impact then ever.

WHITMAN, John W : Author

Title: BATAAN OUR LAST DITCH

Published by: Hippocrene Books, 1991

ISBN #: 0-87052-877-7

Detailed account of the brutal WWII Battle of Bataan in the Philippines based upon letters and interviews of over 350 Bataan veterans. Covers four months from the Japanese invasion to the surrender on Bataan. Contains maps, photos, end notes, bibliography and index.

WHITMAN, Major John W : Author

Title: U.S. ARMY DOCTRINAL EFFECTIVENESS ON BATAAN, 1942: THE FIRST BATTLE

Published by: U.S. Army, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, 1984

MS/CD

This study examines the first battle of World War II: the defense of the Philippines on the Bataan Peninsula. Only those units properly equipped, adequately trained, and led by officers who were knowledgeable on the current doctrine are examined. A detailed narrative explains what happened. An analysis is then made to determine if those units used then-current Army doctrine, and whether or not the doctrine proved effective. Each of the battles described in the narrative is then matched against doctrinal guidelines to determine the effectiveness of doctrine. Doctrine proved effective, especially at the battalion and lower levels. Units performed poorly at division and corps more from a lack of practice than a failure of doctrine. Most tactical failures on Bataan can be blamed on leaders failing to follow doctrine.

WILBANKS, Bob : Author

Title: LAST MAN OUT Glenn McDole, USMC, Survivor of the Palawan Massacre in World War II

Published by: McFarland & Co. Inc. 2004

ISBN #: 0-7864-1822-2

On December 14, 1944, Japanese soldiers massacred 139 of 150 American POWs. The work details the escapes of the few survivors as they dug into refuse piles, hid in coral caves, and slogged through swamp and jungle to get to supportive Filipinos. It also contains an account and verdicts of the war crimes trials of the Japanese guards, and gives a roster of the victims of the Palawan massacre.

WILBER, Dale : Author

Title: THE LAST VOYAGE OF THE ARISAN MARU

Published by: PublishAmerica, 2008

ISBN #: 1-60441-981-4

Almost 1800 prisoners of war were being shipped from Manila to Japan in October 1944. Two weeks into the voyage a torpedo struck the ship and all but five soldiers were lost. Sergeant Avery Wilbur, who was in A Battery, 60th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA), was “able to walk right off the ship into the water because the back end of the deck was under water.” He floated for three or four hours “and then a lifeboat that got away from the Japs came drifting by.” Soon afterwards, they were joined by another survivor. During the night the life boat bumped into a large box. It contained some canvas that was used as a blanket against the cold and wind. In the morning they were delighted to discover the canvas was a sail that fitted their boat. They found two other survivors who had spent the night floating on a raft. The Japanese had used all the other life boats to transport themselves to one of their destroyers standing nearby. The Japanese Destroyer didn’t shell the Americans in the water, but neither did it help them. They sailed for China guided by the stars and moon, rationed the 3 gallons of drinkable water and a can of cookies that they found in the boat and made the 250 mile trip in three days, landing on the China coast on October 27th.

WILCOX, Hazel with Ruth Wheeler: Authors

Title: ANGELS OVER MANILA

ISBN #: 0-8163-0349-5

The story of Hazel Wilcox and her family, missionaries in the Philippines at the outbreak of World War II.

WILDER, Romilda : Author

Title: FROM BRENT TO BILIBID The Story of Civilian Internment Camps in the Philippines, 1941-1945

Baguio: Brent School, Camp John Hay, Camp Holmes

Manila: Bilibid Prison

An interesting memoir based on two term papers written by the author in her final semester of college

WILEY, Doreen Gandy : Author

Title: ONE HUNDRED CANDLES Christmas Memoires, 1935-1945

ISBN #: 0-7414-0858-9

A defining decade in Wiley’s life in the Philippines, including the trauma of Japanese Occupation during WWII, which culminates in a fiery holocaust and liberation, all detailed in her war diary.

WILKINSON, Rupert : Author

Title: SURVIVING A JAPANESE PRISON CAMP Life and Liberation at Santo Tomás, Manila, in World War II

Published by: McFarland & Co. Inc., Jefferson, North Carolina 2014

ISBN #: 978-0-7864-6570-5 #

During WWII the Japanese imprisoned more American civilians at Manila's Santo Tomás prison camp than anywhere else, along with British and other nationalities. The camp went through a drastic change, from good conditions in the early days to impending mass starvation, before its dramatic rescue by U.S. Army "flying columns." Interned as a child with his mother and sister, the author shows the many ways in which the camp's internees handled imprisonment - and their liberation afterwards.

WILLIAMS, Denny : Author

Title: TO THE ANGELS

ISBN #: 0-9614188-1-8

The author, from Texas, joined the U.S. Army Nurses Corps in the 1930s. After 6 years at the Army hospital, Fort Sam Houston, she volunteered for duty in the Philippines. There, she, her husband and thousands of other Americans were trapped when World War II broke out. Taken prisoner by the Japanese, she continued to nurse in the internment camp. She tells the story of caring for the sick and wounded, surviving on a starvation diet, and finally of their rescue by the US Forces in February 1945. Her husband, a POW in another camp, was killed by American bombers while aboard a Japanese POW ship.

WILLIAMS, Ted R : Author

Title: ROGUES OF BATAAN

ISBN #: 0-8062-1322-1

Ted Williams, born in California, joined the U.S. Marines almost 2 years before the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor and the Philippines. This is his story of the Fourth U.S. Marines' Air Warning Group's struggle to survive Bataan.

WILLIMONT, Marie : Author

Title: THEY SAID THREE DAYS

MS

Printed by: Hoover Institution Archive

Written by the American wife of a British businessman in the Philippines, describing life as an internee in Santo Tomas internment camp during World War II from 1942 - 1945.

WILLOUGHBY, Amea : Author

Title: I WAS ON CORREGIDOR Experiences of An American Official's Wife in the War-torn Philippines

Published by: Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York and London, 1943

In November 1939, the author and her husband, Woodbury Willoughby, arrived in the Philippines where he would serve as Executive Assistant to the High Commissioner, Francis B. Sayre. When the Japanese invaded, they were sent to Corregidor for safety. They escaped by submarine to Australia. Mrs. Willoughby has written a detailed account of domestic and social life on arrival in Manila, enduring Corregidor and the submarine journey to Perth.

WILLOUGHBY, U.S.A. (Ret.) Maj. Gen. Charles A : Author

Title: THE GUERRILLA RESISTANCE MOVEMENT IN THE PHILIPPINES: 1941- 1945

Published by: Vantage Press, New York, 1972

After the fall of Corregidor and the surrender of General Sharp in May, 1941, many Americans escaped to the hills and jungles where they banded together under the leadership of courageous men, both American and Filipino, displaying heroic resistance to the invaders: a compilation of work by many writers providing chronological and concise information.

WILLOUGHBY, U.S.A. (ret.), Major General Charles A. : Author

Title: THE GUERRILLA RESISTANCE MOVEMENT IN THE PHILIPPINES Vol. I, Intelligence Series

Publisher: Philippine Subsection, G-2 General Headquarters, and Southwest Pacific Area

MS/Vol. I on CD

A collection of monographs. This information was of considerable value for planning purposes and general field use, and has been reproduced in book form as an historical record of a great national movement.

WILLOUGHBY, Charles A and John Chamberlain : Authors

Title: MACARTHUR 1941 - 1951

Published by: McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, 1954

The focus of his highly partisan book (more Willoughby memoir than MacArthur biography) by MacArthur's wartime intelligence chief is on activities in the Southwest Pacific, but one chapter is devoted to a disingenuous defense of MacArthur's actions in the 1941-42 Philippine Campaign. The food problem on Bataan, for example, was mostly a result of the Japanese pushing civilian refugees into the peninsula, knowing that the humanitarian MacArthur would use the army's stocks to feed them.

WILLS, Donald H., Reyburn W. Myers : Authors

Title: THE SEA WAS MY LAST CHANCE : Memoir of an American Captured on Bataan in 1942 Who Escaped in 1944 and Led the Liberation of Western Mindanao

Published by: McFarland & Co., 1992

ISBN #: 0-89950-760-3

This is the personal story of Col. Donald H. Wills between April 6, 1942 and April 1945, written 45 years later. He had spent two years in Cabanatuan and Davao prison camps and was being shipped with 1,250 other POWs to Japan when he made his carefully planned escape by jumping overboard and swimming 4 miles to the Philippine island of Zamboanga. He joined Moro, Filipino and other American guerrillas, and took to the hills to continue the struggle.

WINN, Viola S : Author

Title: THE ESCAPE

ISBN #: 8423-0699-4

The story of a wife alone with her 3 tiny children hiding in the Philippine jungles to avoid the perils of a Japanese prison camp. Sometimes without shelter, often on the move, the little group braved storms, disease, hunger and loneliness - always aware of the ever present enemy.

WINSLOW, W. G : Author

Title: THE FLEET THE GODS FORGOT. The U.S. Asiatic Fleet in World War II

ISBN #: 0-87021-188-9

This is the dramatic tale of a proud little fleet that met the Japanese head on at the outbreak of World War II. Greatly outnumbered by vastly superior forces, and saddled with defective equipment, a lack of supplies, reinforcements, and air cover, the small fleet fought on. Within three months, it was wiped out. Captain Walter Winslow was a participant and Japanese POW, and brings to life naval engagements that have received much less attention than they deserve.

WINTER, William : Author

Title: VOICE FROM AMERICA: A BROADCASTER'S DIARY, 1941-1944

ISBN #: 9712704033

In September 1941, William Winter was made the first State Department-sponsored "Voice of America." During the final two years of the war, when Winter, broadcasting daily from MacArthur's headquarters became so reviled by Japan's Radio Tokyo, it aired a play featuring three men barred from heaven because of their wickedness - Franklin D. Roosevelt, Winston Churchill and Winter. In 1956 Winter became the only American to receive the Philippines' designation as Commander of the Legion of Honor for his work during World War II. A special military parade was held in Manila and then President Ramon Magsaysay said: "The voice of William Winter is part of our history. Without his daily reassurance, which we heard on our secret radios, Philippine resistance would not have been possible. It was William Winter who kept alive our faith, our hope, our confidence in America, our belief in democracy."

WISE, William : Author

Title: SECRET MISSION TO THE PHILIPPINES: The Story of "Spyron" and the American-Filipino Guerrillas of World War II.

ISBN #: 0-595-19809-0

The story of Commander Charles Parsons who escaped with his family from Japanese-occupied Manila, only to return to the islands as General MacArthur's "King of Spies." He coordinated the American-Filipino guerrilla movement, sailed from Australia eight times by submarine, to enemy-occupied Mindanao, in the Philippines and by war's end had become one of America's most decorated heroes.

WITHOFF, M.D., Evelyn M. and Geraldine V. Chappell, R.N : Authors

Title: THREE YEARS' INTERNMENT IN SANTO TOMAS

Published by: Beacon Hill Press, Kansas City, MO

En route for medical service in India when the Japanese invaded the Philippines, the authors had to disembark at Manila in December 1941. They were interned and give a detailed account of their survival until freedom on the 3rd February, 1945.

WODNIK, Bob : Author

Title: CAPTURED HONOR; POW Survival in the Philippines and Japan

ISBN #: 0-87422-260-5

Gruelling stories of several POWs who survived Japanese prison camps with many new insights into prison camp life, the firebombing of Japanese cities, and adaptation to life after war when so many could not discuss their experiences fifty years later.

WOLFERT, Ira : Author

Title: AMERICAN GUERRILLA IN THE PHILIPPINES

Published by: Simon and Schuster, New York, 1945

This is the story of U.S. Navy Lt. Iliff David Richardson. He arrived in the Philippines aboard a mine-sweeper in the autumn of 1940, was transferred in 1941 to the famous expendable Motor Torpedo Boat Squadron 3 and fought torpedo boats until they were actually expended, doing odd murderous chores around Bataan, Corregidor, Cebu and Mindanao - striking against Japanese warships, transports and landing barges, evacuating General MacArthur and staff. When Corregidor fell, he fought on as a guerrilla on Leyte, getting information to GHQ SWPA in Australia.

WOODCOCK, Teedie Cowie : Author

Title: BEHIND THE SAWALI: Santo Tomas in cartoons, 1942-1945

ISBN #: 0966286030

All the cartoons included in this book were sketched in pencil in Santo Tomas Internment Camp. Planned as a Christmas gift to her mother, they were not intended to depress or poke fun but to bolster her mother's spirits and her own during imprisonment.

WOODS, Murden : Author, with Mrs. Wallace Paddon

Title: A STRANGE DETOUR The Story of Marion Elizabeth Childress, Missionary-Nurse, 1914-1963

Published by: Woman's Union Missionary Society, New York, NY, 1964

The life story of the author who arrived in the Philippines on December 4, 1941. She was taken a prisoner of the Japanese and interned in Santo Tomas University Internment Camp on January 3, 1942. The author was repatriated on March 17, 1945. In 1946 she went to India as a missionary nurse and died in an accident in 1963. Her experiences in the Philippines and Santo Tomas cover five pages of this interesting story.

WORTHINGTON, Frances Worthington Lipe: Compiler and Editor

Title: HELL AND BEYOND A Diary of War and Captivity

ISBN #: 978-0-615-13239-6

Orphaned at age eight, Josiah Wistar Worthington nevertheless graduated top of his class, from Kansas State University and entered the U.S. Army on July 17, 1917 during WWI, hoping to go to the battlefields of France, but ended up stationed in Hawaii for 4 years. In November 1940, then married with four children, he was posted to the Philippines. JWW recorded his war and prison experiences in letters to his family at home. Since the Japanese permitted no criticism, he wrote in simple verse of his feelings and experiences - some 1400 verses in all.

WRIGHT, Major B. C : Compiler

Title: THE 1ST CAVALRY DIVISION IN WORLD WAR II

Printed in Occupied Japan by Toppan Printing Company, Tokyo, 1947

Includes illustrations, diagrams and maps and gives the World War II combat history of the famed 1st Cavalry Division, from the Admiralty Campaign, to the Leyte Campaign, the Luzon Campaign and the occupation of Japan. It contains considerable detail concerning their rush mission to liberate Santo Tomas Internment Camp, including names and awards. Profusely illustrated with action photographs, battle maps, and a coloured map on the endpapers of the 1st Cavalry Division road to Tokyo.

WRIGHT, John M : Author

Title: CAPTURED ON CORREGIDOR Diary of an American P.O.W. in World War II
Published by: McFarland & Company, 1988

ISBN #: 0899503470

On graduating from West Point in 1940, Lieutenant John Wright was assigned to Corregidor, Philippine Islands. Captured there by the Japanese, he endured 3½ years of POW conditions described in subsequent war crimes trials as the worst of World War II. This book is built around a diary he smuggled through countless inspections during his imprisonment. A detailed account of the voyage of the “hellships” carrying prisoners from Manila to Japan; the disease, the hunger, and the different ways prisoners coped - or failed to cope - with their ordeal.

WUTTKE, Sr., William C : Author

Title: “JUST ONE MORE Day!” My Life as Prisoner of War #1475 as lived and pictured by William C. Wuttke, Sr.

Privately printed: August 2010

The author, Sergeant Wuttke, arrived in the Philippines in October 1941. He was stationed at Fort Stotsenburg when the war began, was captured on Bataan and survived the Death March. In October 1942 he was shipped to the Hoten Prison Camp in Mukden, Manchuria where he worked as a slave labourer in a large tool and dye factory.

WYGLE, Peter R : Author

Title: SURVIVING A JAPANESE P.O.W. CAMP

Father and son endure internment in Manila during World War II

ISBN #: 0-934793-30-1

After hiking 250 kms. through Japanese lines from Balatoc mine near Baguio, the elder Wygle rejoins his family at Santo Tomas Internment Camp and turns from engineering to shoemaking. Useful plan of typical STIC dormitory room.

XIV CORPS : Compilers

Title: Japanese Defense of Cities as Exemplified by THE BATTLE FOR MANILA

Published by: Headquarters Sixth Army, 1 July 1945

A report prepared jointly by the A.C. of S., G-2 and the A.C. of S., G-3, Headquarters XIV Corps covering tactics and methods employed by the Japanese with detailed maps and illustrations.

YANK MAGAZINE

Title: YANK - THE ARMY WEEKLY Aug.17, 1945, Vol.4, No. 9

Illustrated by: Great Photos

Includes an article by Sgt. John McLeod, Yank Staff Correspondent, about an important asset brought into use in the last days of the Philippines fighting. Sixteen searchlights were turned on to help protect the 43rd Division's perimeter. Also contains sketches made by the Yank staff artist on a visit to the Sultan of Sulu, Moro potentate with headquarters on the island of Jolo, part of the Sulu Archipelago in the Philippines.

YAP-DIANGCO, Major Robert T : Author, edited by Venancio G. Santiago

Title: THE FILIPINO GUERRILLA TRADITION

Published by: MCS Enterprises Inc., RMS, 501-503 Carmelo Bldg., 1819 C.M. Recto Ave., Manila

This book tells the story of Filipino guerrillas through the centuries. Chapter VII, The Commonwealth and the Japanese Epochs, 9 pages beginning on page 78, covers the period of the Second World War. Appendix C contains a partial list of guerrilla units during World War II.

YOUNG, Donald J : Author

Title: THE BATTLE OF BATAAN. A History of the 90 Day Siege and Eventual Surrender of 75,000 Filipino and United States Troops to the Japanese in World War II

ISBN #: 0-89950-757-3

This extensively researched new study presents a very detailed operational account of the defence of Bataan in the early months of WWII. In addition to a balanced account of US Army, Navy, Marine and Air Corps units, he covers in depth the role of the 9 Filipino divisions which fought and made up a great majority of the forces involved.

YU-JOSE, Lydia N. & Ricardo Trota Jose : Authors

Title: AN ANNOTATED BIBLIOGRAPHY ON PHILIPPINES-JAPAN RELATIONS 1935 TO 1956

ISBN #: 971-555-244-7

YUNG LI, Yuk-wai : Author

Title: THE HUAQIAO WARRIORS

Chinese Resistance Movement in the Philippines 1942-1945

ISBN #: 971-550-189-3/962 209 373 6

Making use of documents in the U.S. National Archives and rare publications in various Chinese libraries, the author has considerably fleshed out the account of

these various resistance groups, some previously known only by name. This results in a detailed and nuanced study, and addresses the long-term effects of the resistance movement on the Chinese community in the Philippines.

ZAMPERINI, Louis : Author

Title: DEVIL AT MY HEELS: A WWII Hero's Epic Saga of Torment, Survival, and Forgiveness

ISBN #: 0-06-018860-X

Olympian Louis Zamperini faced incredible challenges as he survived forty-seven days at sea on a raft and two years as a Japanese P.O.W. Afterwards he had to face a greater challenge - overcoming his rage and bringing himself to forgive.

ZARAGOZA, Dominador Y: Author

Title: DEFIANCE The Human Side of the Negros Guerrillas

Printed by: Free Negros Printing Press, 1946

The story of Mata, Abcede, Montelibano and Villamor who, rather than surrender to the Japanese and enter the trap of "collaboration", left their properties, risked their lives, defied the invader and contributed through three years of tyranny and occupation, to the Japanese defeat. When General Rapp Brush, commander of the American 40th Infantry Division finally liberated Negros, he commended Lt. Col. Abcede, commander of the Filipino guerrilla forces, Seventh Military District, USAFFE for the splendid service rendered the 40th Division after its landing on Negros on March 29, 1945.

ZARATE, Michael A. (Buffone) Major (USA) : Author

Title: AMERICAN PRISONERS OF JAPAN: Did Rank Have Its Privilege?

Published by: U.S. Army, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas 1991

A thesis presented to the Faculty of the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree "Master of Military Art and Science." It examines the story of American POWs held by the Japanese in WWII to see if there were significant differences in treatment based on rank., how the Japanese treated the prisoners according to international law and also distinctions made by the officers themselves simply because of higher rank. It begins by discussing the historical framework for POW rank distinctions. It then covers the American WWII POW experience in the Far East from Bataan and Corregidor to the war's end.

ZEDRIC, Lance Q : Author

Title: SILENT WARRIORS OF WORLD WAR II: The Alamo Scouts Behind Japanese Lines

ISBN #: 0-934793-56-5

The first detailed history of one of the unknown and unsung American Elite units in WWII. Formed by Gen. Walter Krueger in 1943 to assist his 6th U.S. Army in its campaigns against the Japanese in the S.W. Pacific and later the Philippines, they were an elite unit formed to operate in small teams behind Japanese lines, and participated in many missions, primarily in New Guinea and the Philippines. Their

most well known action was in leading the Rangers in the raid on the Japanese POW camp at Cabanatuan in 1945.

ZINCKE, Herbert : Author, with Scott A. Mills

Title: MITSUI MADNESS Memoir of a U.S. Army Air Corps POW in
World War II

ISBN #: 0-7864-1428-6

Herbert Zincke was stationed at Clark Field in the Philippines when Japanese aircraft struck there only 10 hours after the attack on Pearl Harbor. Following his unit's retreat to Mindanao, all American and Filipino soldiers in the Philippines were ordered by their commanders to surrender. Zincke was shipped to Camp No. 2 on Tokyo Bay, where he was a slave labourer until the end of the war. This book, the story of Zincke's three years of imprisonment, is drawn from the secret diary he managed to keep out of his Japanese captors' hands.

ZIPPER, Herbert: Author

Title: MANILA 1944-45 As Trudl Saw It
Watercolors of Trudl Dubsky Zipper

ISBN #: 0-9644504-0-2

Trudl Zipper, acclaimed dancer and artist, living in the Philippines, in November 1943 started painting a new style of satirical, water-color studies of the Japanese occupation forces and continued this series during the American liberation of Manila.

95TH ENGINEER TOPOGRAPHIC COMPANY, AVIATION : Editors

Title: ANABASIS

This unit was stationed in the Philippines in 1945. It received campaign credits for New Guinea, Leyte and Luzon. The book, designed and produced by the unit, covers photographically their time in New Guinea and the Philippines.